

79/29

c

The Bancroft Library

University of California • Berkeley

All uses of this manuscript are covered by a legal agreement between the Regents of the University of California and Ruth Arnstein Hart dated 1 March 1977. The manuscript is thereby made available for research purposes. All literary rights in the manuscript, including the right to publish, are reserved to The Bancroft Library of the University of California Berkeley. No part of the manuscript may be quoted for publication without the written permission of the Director of The Bancroft Library of the University of California at Berkeley.

Requests for permission to quote for publication should be addressed to the Regional Oral History Office, 486 Library, and should include identification of the specific passages to be quoted, anticipated use of the passages, and identification of the user.



Ruth Arnstein Hart

1963

Berkeley Gazette photo by Lari Blumenfeld

Regional Oral History Office
The Bancroft Library

University of California
Berkeley, California

Volunteer Leadership Series

Ruth Arnstein Hart

CONCERN FOR THE INDIVIDUAL

The Community YWCA and other Berkeley Organizations

With an Introduction by

Ruth Plainfield

And Memorials by
Alvin I. Fine
Ira Michael Heyman
Charles Muscatine

An Interview Conducted by
Gabrielle Morris

Copy No. 1

(c) 1978 by The Regents of the University of California

TABLE OF CONTENTS -- Ruth Arnstein Hart

INTRODUCTION by Ruth Plainfield	i
INTERVIEW HISTORY	vii
I A SAN FRANCISCO CHILDHOOD	1
Three Generations of Brandenstein Relatives	1
Arnstein Family Connections	10
Presidio Open Air School	15
Parents' Interests	22
Snakes, Birds, and Other Pets	28
Friends In and Out of School	28
Some Family Principles	31
Women of the 1920s	34
Sports and Dancing School	37
II TEEN AGE AND COLLEGE YEARS	41
Galileo High School	41
Prep School Life: Brookline, Mass., and New York City	45
Away from Home: New England, Summer Vacations, Goucher College	49
III A BRIDE AT THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA	57
Marriage to James D. Hart, 1938	57
Expectations for Faculty Wives	61
Women's Section Club	66
Chairmen of the English Department	68
Approach of World War II	70
IV WARTIME EXPERIENCES: SOUTHERN EXPOSURE	74
War Department and Office of Strategic Services	74
Life in Alexandria, Virginia, and at the Stage Door Canteen	77
Race Relations	83
V POSTWAR YEARS AT THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, 1945-1951	89
Return to Berkeley	89
Loyalty Oath Controversy: Faculty Reactions	95
Alumni, Administrators', and Regents' Views on the Oath	100
Culmination of the Controversy and Some After-effects	105
VI PERSONAL LIFE AND ACTIVITIES FOR CHILDREN	111
Cragmont School: Parent Interest	111
Religion	117
Dancing Class	118

VII	BERKELEY COMMUNITY YWCA IN THE 1950s	123
	Committees for Teen Activities	123
	Board Leadership and Staff Strengths	126
	Minority Membership	134
	Youth Leisure Time Study	136
	Troubles with Social Clubs	139
	Minorities in Berkeley Study Group	146
VIII	LOCAL POLITICAL PARTICIPATION, 1956-1961	151
	Berkeley Women for Better Government	151
	Working for Adlai Stevenson	155
	Unofficial vs. Official Democrats	161
	Assemblyman Byron Rumford	165
	School Board Campaigns	168
IX	RESPONSIBILITIES OF A VICE-CHANCELLOR'S WIFE, 1957-1960	171
	New Associations, Protocol, and Official Entertaining	171
	A Trying Day with Eleanor Roosevelt	178
	Acquaintance with the Board of Regents	182
	Career and Personal Considerations	185
X	HUMAN RELATIONS AND WELFARE COMMISSION, 1960-1968	188
	City Council Appointee	188
	Fellow Commissioners	191
	Staffing and Permits for Charitable Solicitations	195
	Different Viewpoints on Social Needs	198
	Commission Changes	202
	Berkeley Youth Council Spin-Off	205
	Learning Experiences and Some Trouble Spots	209
XI	OTHER YOUTH AND WOMEN'S PROGRAMS	214
	Philosophy for Senior (High School) Women	214
	Appreciation of Excellence in Youth	216
	Jobs for Berkeley Youth	221
	Women's Town Council	222
	President, University Section Club	224
XII	UNITED CRUSADE: BERKELEY AND BAY AREA	227
	Berkeley Council of Social Planning	227
	Budget Review Committee	229
	Salary Scales and Staff Responsibilities	234
	Representation, Continuity, Leadership	237
	Community Chest Days and Patterns of Giving	239
XIII	REFLECTIONS ON TWENTY YEARS IN THE COMMUNITY YWCA	242
	Relations with National and with United Crusade	242
	Teen Programs	246
	Styles of Board Leadership	249
	Interpretations of the YWCA Purpose	252

XIV	COMMUNICATION COUNCIL: ENCOURAGING NEW LEADERSHIP IN THE 1970s	254
	People Helping People in Troubled Times	254
	Businessmen and Other Elders	259
	Youth Counterculture Concerns	262
	City Government and University Interest	267
	New Groups in Town	272
	A Note on the Berkeley Summer Fund	274
XV	SUMMING UP	276
	The University and the Community	276
	The Changing YW	281
	Volunteers and Staff	285
	Varieties of Voluntary Organizations and Leadership	287
	Personal Satisfactions and Community Concerns	291
APPENDIX A: Memorial service, December 7, 1977		294
B:	Berkeley Community YWCA newsletter, December, 1977	303
C:	"Lari and Her Camera Visit Mrs. Hart", article in <u>Berkeley Gazette</u> , 1963	305
D:	Related Materials in Mrs. Hart's papers in The Bancroft Library	306
INDEX		307

INTRODUCTION*

It must have been in the late spring of 1951 when I first saw Ruth Hart during a meeting of the board of directors of the Berkeley Community YWCA. She sat with her back to the large window with its closed venetian blinds partially hiding the light and heat reflected from the white building across the street. It was a full meeting, about thirty board members, and I sat three-quarters of the room away from her. I was looking for the other Jewish board member, who had been in Europe, and I noticed Ruth because her voice carried across the room was reminiscent in tone and pronunciation of a native San Franciscan woman I had known in my late teens. I had been worried about the return of the other Jewish board member because I had raised a question about the necessity for board members of signing the YWCA Statement of Purpose, which included the phrase "by my faith as a Christian." I did not wish to cause her any discomfort; yet I hoped she agreed with my view.

I was then chairman of the Young Adult Committee, which among other programs was responsible for the activities of a group of Japanese Buddhist women. As soon as we took on roles of responsibility in the Association, we were taught that every member should have a say about YWCA local program and National direction. To be an active participant in the Y meant learning about planning, financing, program; working with staff toward an awareness of YWCA platform and local issues which challenged the forward-looking conscience of the YWCA.

No Buddhist could sign the Statement of Purpose. No woman not of the Christian faith could come on the board of directors unless she disregarded the rules. The Young Adult Committee brought this discrepancy to the attention of the board. I said that I had not been able to sign the Statement of Purpose. I learned that Ruth Hart had signed. Yet, she joined the majority of the Board which was in favor of calling this discrepancy to the attention of the National Board. I was relieved and delighted.

The Berkeley Association brought the matter to a National Regional Conference at Asilomar thereby contributing to a movement toward a Statement of Purpose which has become no less Christian but more inclusive. Clearly, this process involved much controversy, from which Ruth never withdrew.

*This introduction was written by one of Ruth Hart's closest friends and colleagues in her work at the Berkeley Community YWCA, a woman who is an experienced psychiatric social worker. It was drafted in the summer of 1977 after discussions with the interviewer which were of great value in conducting the interviews for this memoir. Mrs. Plainfield used the text as the basis for her remarks at the memorial service for Ruth Hart. Remarks of other speakers at the service are in Appendix A.

A little more than a year later we were on the Implementation Committee of the Survey on Leisure Time Activities of Youth in Berkeley just completed by the social research department of the School of Social Welfare, UC. We were a committee of the Council of Social Agencies. This survey had been requested by the YWCA.* We met as often as once a week for three months. Rather early we thought we needed some common understanding about the nature of the teenager. It was Ruth who suggested we ask Alex Sherriffs, a popular professor of psychology at UC, to give us a psychological view of this age group. She had known him since childhood. He asked to stay with us after his presentation and became a member of the committee.

The most controversial recommendation appears on page 6, number 3; here we recommended that the schools cease the recognition of the exclusive social clubs through the regulation of those groups. At that time the deans of women and men were in charge of them. It is difficult to imagine now that the social clubs patterned after college sororities and fraternities used public money and personnel in their activities and regulation. It's equally difficult to picture the fear and frustration, the happiness and success felt by those who didn't or did make it into one of these groups at the end of the sophomore year. The principal of the high school supported this excluding structure: It's like life, he was known to say. Not only did the schools serve the social needs of the well-to-do, so did Boy and Girl Scouts. There were several public meetings. The schools gave up their administration of the social clubs; the parents took it on. The agencies supported by the Community Chest were now exposed and needed to turn toward those who needed their service more. Among many other clarifications, some people in Berkeley saw a new candidate for the school board, Alex Sherriffs, who then lost the election only by a few votes.

Ruth Hart was always on the side of inclusion, utterly opposed toward discrimination on racial, religious, educational, or financial grounds. She might not be the speaker at a public meeting, but she was there. Her support for those of us who spoke was clear through her penetrating, interesting questions and comments at meetings. She was dedicated to the group work process, never thought it not worth her time. Those not practiced in committee work or in expressing their points of view or defeated in bringing their needs to appropriate attention "need to be brought along." Ruth showed interested patience. Each person was of particular interest. It was all worthwhile.

While it was impossible for some, it was imperative for all Y Board members involved in program to work toward the inclusion, the integration of all minority residents in our community. No question that Ruth disliked their second rate status. More than that, she had a high regard for the strength and decency in Negro women she knew. We were missing what they had to contribute. In the early

*Copies of the reports mentioned are in Ruth Hart's papers in The Bancroft Library.

fifties the YWCA was the first agency in Berkeley to present a celebration of Negro History Week, sponsored sending a Volkswagen bus filled with Berkeley citizens to Montgomery, Alabama, at the height of the bus boycott, and developed and presented a series called "Minorities, A New Look." Roy Nichols, a Methodist minister, helped us in three of these ventures. Ruth particularly enjoyed working with him in the planning for "Minorities, A New Look." He urged us to bring an objective note to these questions by asking all speakers to speak from the outline he prepared. We had very little guilt-provoking talk. We learned from the Negro, Chinese, Japanese, Indian, Mexican, Jewish and Irish speakers that even before they had come to this country they had been part of a feudal society or an economy that depended on slaves. Our ancient Indian chief was the only one who could not address himself to the outline, but talked of his early life, showing a personality that could not have fought militantly against segregation or injustice. The picture of injustice and needless suffering came home again and again in all presentations. Yet, Roy Nichols strove with each speaker to see himself in the light of history and his own psychological and sociological development.

As in all these programs, the Y's circle of friends increased; new members of a large Public Affairs Committee were found among them. We then moved on to requesting a study of the counseling practices for minority girls at Berkeley's schools. We moved toward directly letting downtown stores and banks know that they were only hiring white clerks and tellers. While Ruth Hart wholeheartedly supported these ventures, it was not like her to go to Hink's and speak to anyone directly about it. There were some members of the Public Affairs Committee for whom that task was more natural. We had moved to Montclair in October of 1953 and my work with the Community YWCA became less intense so that by about 1956-57 I was no longer active. Ruth remained an active member of the Public Affairs and Teen Committees.

There is a pause here of mutual work which led to our not seeing each other frequently. We continued to talk with each other by telephone, perhaps not as frequently, continuing the texture of all we did together. These conversations almost always focus on a current mutual task, a way of looking at it in its immediate and larger world, a searching for a way for doing it better, and attempts at reflecting at the meaning of what we were doing. Our phone talk was often so intense, I would feel a sense of embarrassment when I saw Ruth; I was aware, then, of all the physical distractions which are not present on the phone. I'm not sure whether my feeling on this reflect Ruth's at all! In twenty-five years of working together, it would be foolish to ignore the importance to both of communicating about it all. Certainly some of it was gossip. And sometimes I called Ruth a 'connoisseur of people'. With some hesitation, I think of it as talk to grow by. I hesitate only because I don't know what Ruth would have said.

In 1960-61 we began to work on the idea 'woman'; I asked her to come on to a committee called 'Ivory Tower Committee'. It was so named because the board of the YWCA was encouraged to form a committee to contemplate what 'character building' for girls might be. After some months this committee came out with a

definition of woman, needs of girls growing into womanhood, and what values we held in meeting those needs. We also wrote a course entitled 'Philosophy for Senior Girls' which was taught at Berkeley High and staffed by the committee. I remember some of Ruth's contributions. She felt that a woman's role changes very often as determined by the needs of others. She was interested in the changing psychological states of teen girls and was responsible for bringing Dan Dewey, Anna Head School, to us for his experience. She helped get many of the speakers for the course (Carol Hart Field, pregnant with Matthew, spoke on Literature as a Source of Inner Strength). Betty Friedan's Feminine Mystique must have been in the works at the same time as we were thinking about all this. Our emphasis was certainly similar in pointing toward difficulties involved in the 'work' and political world. We said that women have a voiceless vote. But we stressed the great discontinuance in our culture of the approach toward girls and women. We saw almost no connection between education and its means and the life of a mother and wife. We thought it was useless to think about getting women into the larger labor force without thinking about all the second class positions and pay for mother substitutes, be it babysitters or teachers. The community large and small was very interested in our work; Ruth never missed a meeting; it was really she who called our attention toward the great similarity in the education of boys and girls and the huge difference of expectations in their adult lives. Mothers and wives don't get A's or promotions or raises!

Again our lives parted; I returned to professional psychiatric social work at Cowell Hospital at UC. We really only saw each other rarely during those times; as our work together stopped, our phone talks became much less frequent again. That covers the period from the early sixties until 1971. At that time I was asked to return to the Board of the Y, and there was Ruth. Now I saw a pronounced change in her. She no longer hesitated to speak; she spoke often and authoritatively. Much of the shyness was gone. She was speaking from much gathered experience. Ruth's hair had become a little grey, but she had not changed and was still so good to look at!

We found ourselves again on the program committee; program was not active at the Y. Ruth was especially active at that point because she knew needs in various sections and age groups in the town. I remember Ruthie was concerned about a drop-in day play situation for mothers who wanted to volunteer or go to meetings--or shop--and we were located in down-town Berkeley. The wives of policemen, who mostly lived out of town, were reported to be alienated from the place where their husbands had done such difficult work those past few years; we should try to get them together for talk and service. That was another of Ruth's ideas. She also liked the idea for a Women's Pub--a place for a light lunch with wine served if desired--where women could come to hear about current topics and just talk. This was an idea we really explored thoroughly, but needs of the women on the street reached us directly in numbers, so that we had to forget program planning by idea-toward-people.

Ruth, by now, was chairing with René Jopé the Communication Council on Fridays. She was the hostess in the best sense of the word that I know. Everyone through gesture, food, and sharing of her attentive interest felt he had a

right to a comfortable place around the table. Anything could be said; no bad social behavior was acceptable. And if action was thought necessary, an ad-hoc committee would be appointed to plan strategies or services needed. The topics were current, never announced much in advance, a device built on the idea of the need for communication in very current problem areas. The cast of characters often was perfect for a display of war toward the annihilation of one side or the other. At Communication Council, typically, speakers presented, listeners took turns asking questions or making comment. On late Friday afternoons, on the phone, Ruth had almost perfect recall of what happened. Then she was ready to telephone the next speaker or, more often, speakers.

We next worked on the Women's Refuge. The need for a referral service for women and their problems had come to the attention of the Y. This service had been carried on from someone's home and we were surprised when almost thirty young women showed the need for the service and their desire to staff the service if the Y made room available. After a few months, we learned that many volunteers were taking clients home because they had no shelter. The Y offered temporary floor space for sleeping bags in the upstairs. Soon we had thirty-five women sleeping at night and a host of social problems on our hands. Ruth came on the committee that dealt with the ever changing volunteer residents who operated the shelter for the Y. She was especially sympathetic to their burn-out problems; again and again she would say that we were asking too much of them. Those not particularly fond of the Refuge and the life it brought into the YWCA walls, would be asked by Ruth to be more understanding. Of all of us, I really think she tolerated the anxiety best. She had more distance. Perhaps her way of telling stories about what had just happened here and there is Ruth's way of getting a more objective view inside of her own head. I know that she was often not afraid when I was.

Ruth always took the long view. Sometimes it was too removed for me. Yet, I know she was always deeply interested. She rejected that which didn't have feeling for people, that which wasn't kind. And she expressed her feelings of concern and empathy. And we talked about that which doesn't have 'heart'.

Our values so coincide in all we did together, that it is really impossible to talk about that. But I must say that it was always comfortable and a great comfort.

In all of Ruth's work, one theme is absolute. She believed in the improvement of the quality of life for all people. And Ruth did not push nor did she build barriers. Never did she muddy the waters. It all seemed very natural.

During the months, finally years, of my visits to her bedside during her long illness our relationships remained the same. We often spoke of the YWCA and how it was faring in its attempt at meeting new and well-known needs in ways that seemed somehow different. The new ways were less dedicated to the group

work process, to helping to bring people along. Even with that she knew it, too, would change, and with enough time, we would see another, better way. With time, then, and patience, enlightened interest, and a giving hand-- in Ruth Hart's way, we'll be part of so much that is good.

Ruth Plainfield
[Mrs. Sanford Plainfield]

31 January 1978

INTERVIEW HISTORY

Leadership in voluntary community activities comes from those who are out front in an organization or situation and, equally importantly, from those who encourage and sustain discussion and action from less visible positions on committees or in informal groups. This memoir by Ruth Arnstein Hart is memorable testimony to the latter kind of citizen involvement, a witty, sympathetic commentary on helping to shape the direction of organizations significant to Berkeley, California, in the turbulent years from 1945 to 1975. Mrs. Hart's death on December 4, 1977, makes this volume in a sense a memorial to her enjoyment of and participation in the life of her community.

A University of California faculty wife, born and raised in nearby San Francisco as a member of a large pioneer family related to or acquainted with many of the city's civic and business leaders, Mrs. Hart believed in the importance of strong town and gown relationships. Chic and charming, she moved with ease from faculty wives' gatherings to United Crusade investigations of applicants' budgets and could also provide a friendly, supportive audience for high school students trying out the power of leadership or indignant militants challenging local authorities. The memoir also reveals an unexpected quiet interest in local political campaigns and lively insights into the academic life, particularly in the years her husband, James D. Hart, Professor of English, was Vice-Chancellor of the Berkeley campus.

Seventeen short conversations were recorded between January and July, 1977, late in the mornings at the Harts' gracious home in north Berkeley. Although her health had failed prematurely, Mrs. Hart's interest in discussing people and events had not, nor had her gift for making one feel welcome. Each session included fresh coffee, brought by Josephine McGee, the Harts' devoted housekeeper since 1969.

These interviews revolve around the evolution of the community YWCA, in which Ruth Hart was a strong presence for twenty-five years, helping to make it a focus for awareness and response to the need for racial integration and mutual understanding, intergenerational dialogue, alternative social services, as well as to the changing needs of women.

While others find satisfaction in going on to larger arenas of regional and national bodies, she preferred to become more deeply involved in an ever-wider network of local activities. The conversations touch on Mrs. Hart's early civic efforts as den mother for her son's Cub Scout pack and chaperone for her daughter's activities, as well as her later work with Berkeley's Council of Social Planning, Human Relations and Welfare Commission, Youth Council, and Appreciation of Excellence in Youth. Among other recognition of her success in these varied efforts, the Business and Professional Women's Club of Berkeley gave Mrs. Hart their Woman of the Year Award in 1974.

Particularly interesting to those concerned with community process is the discussion of the Communication Council. Mrs. Hart started this informal discussion group at the YWCA as a device for airing individual concerns about the troubles and needs of Berkeley. A valuable safety valve for tensions between university and city officials, troubled citizens, and angry young people during the social upheavals of the late 1960s, Communication Council has continued to provide and encourage opportunities for discussion of widely divergent views. Ruth Hart's philosophy was that in order to solve a problem, one needs to know the people involved and be able to talk about one's differences.

It happened that the interviewer was at the time a member of the community YWCA board of directors, so that in describing the ideals and training of the YWCA, Mrs. Hart was gently orienting a neophyte and also expressing her concern for organizational difficulties then besetting the Y. A valuable source of advice in planning the interviews was Ruth Plainfield, another veteran YWCA volunteer, who provided the thoughtful, warm introduction to the memoir. Both women emphasize the importance of mutual cooperation and sharing of responsibility between volunteer and staff leadership and of good, strong program developed and managed by volunteers.

In editing the transcripts of the interviews, there were some rearrangements of the text for continuity and some deletions of repetitious material. Professor Hart assisted greatly in preparing the manuscript, verifying details with his wife and locating photographs and documents. Other details and documents were provided by René Jopé, who donated his treasurer's file from the Berkeley Summer Fund in which Mrs. Hart was a prime mover while the Fund operated. These papers are in The Bancroft Library.

Mrs. Plainfield's introduction was the basis for her brief remarks at the memorial service for Ruth Hart on December 7. The UC Alumni House overflowed with men and women of all ages and interests who came to lessen their sorrow at her passing by sharing their affection and respect for her. The other speakers were Rabbi Alvin Fine, Vice-Chancellor Ira Michael Heyman, and Professor Charles Muscatine, whose words that afternoon are included in the appendix.

Gabrielle Morris
Interviewer

15 December 1977
486 The Bancroft Library
University of California, Berkeley

I A SAN FRANCISCO CHILDHOOD

Three Generations of Brandenstein Relatives

Morris: To get a background for your interests, your values, and your way of life as a woman, I'd like to begin far back and ask you about your family and then your childhood.

I understand that your family was among the early settlers of San Francisco and that most of them have lived there continuously right from its beginnings.

Hart: Yes, that's true. My great-grandfather came to San Francisco in 1850.

Morris: And his name was--?

Hart: Joseph Brandenstein.

Morris: How had he happened to come to San Francisco?

Hart: He came from Germany. Partly to get away from serving in Bismarck's army. I know he arrived by ship in January, 1850, just one month too late to be a Forty-Niner and for his descendants to belong to the Society of Pioneers. Not that I care about that; I just think it's funny.

Morris: He came straight from Germany to the West Coast?

Hart: Well maybe with a stop in New York and then by Panama to California. But I just accept my family as San Franciscans and haven't ever thought much about them before they came here.

Morris: Did he come to seek his fortune in the gold mines?

Hart: In the gold rush, not in the gold mines. He didn't go into gold mining, although he was up in that country first. He had a little general merchandise store and with it he had a job to guard some gold; he slept

Hart: with bags of gold. And one bag was stolen; he was beside himself and so he left too [laughter], but when he had made enough money, he sent back the amount that was taken. He had a reputation as an honorable man. Anyway, he left the mining country without making money. Then in 1854 he opened a cigar store in San Francisco; later he had a tobacco factory.

Morris: Had he been in the tobacco business in Germany?

Hart: I don't think so. He was very young when he came. He was just twenty-two.

Morris: Do you know if he came all by himself or with a group of people from his part of Germany?

Hart: No, I don't know. I'll ask my mother, see if she kept some notes. I hope she'll remember. She's going to be ninety.

Morris: Marvelous. Joseph Brandenstein was your mother's grandfather?

Hart: Yes. He was called Pa.

Morris: When he came, there were no other members of his family here already?

Hart: There could have been. I don't think so. But he established himself well and became a figure in his community. For example, he was a founder of Mt. Zion Hospital and his portrait still hangs there, or did the last time I was there. He was also president of the Board of the Old People's Home for German Jews in San Francisco.

Morris: So he became a San Franciscan and raised a family there.

Hart: Yes, he surely did. He had eleven children.

Morris: Did he marry somebody from San Francisco?

Hart: Yes, in 1855, he married somebody from here; her name was Jane Rosenbaum. Her descendants called her Ma. She was the sister of Pa's business partners. But she was from here only in the sense that she was living here. Like him, she was born in Germany. She was brought to Philadelphia in 1848 when she was twelve. So she was not quite eighteen when she got married in San Francisco.

My grandmother, the one who married Max Joseph Brandenstein, a son of Ma and Pa Brandenstein, came from Oregon. But of course she was not a Brandenstein. Her maiden name was Bertha Weil.

Morris: Is that the City of Paris family?

Hart: No. My mother always said that that great-grandfather [Weil] raised horses in Oregon and was not very successful at it. And his family never settled in one place and never became identified with one city, the way the Brandensteins did. He moved to San Francisco in the 1860s. He had five children who ended up all over: in New York, Virginia, and even France. Just because they weren't around, I never thought much about them, never felt I was a Weil, but only a Brandenstein. And, of course, an Arnstein.

Morris: Did all the eleven children of Joseph stay in the Bay Area?

Hart: Yes, they really did; only Aunt Flora moved east. I knew them all, except the oldest--Sol--who died as a child.

Morris: They were all great uncles and great aunts, and they were all still around when you were a child?

Hart: Yes, they certainly were very much a part of life; one had to attend to these people. [Laughter]

Morris: You mean you went on visits to them?

Hart: No, they were here. They came to call a lot or came to take me out driving a lot. Driving was very important when I was growing up; people who had cars would take you driving.

Morris: Just in San Francisco?

Hart: In San Francisco.

Morris: Out through the park on Sunday?

Hart: No--could be any day. It was pretty boring.

Morris: For a small child, it must have been.

Hart: My mother could always push me off on them [laughter] because she wasn't going.

Morris: I would like to get an idea about those eleven children of Joseph Brandenstein. Your great-grandfather's eldest son was Sol who died as a child?

Hart: That's so, he was always called Uncle Sol. I know he died very young.

Morris: They all remember him even though he died?

Hart: No, they remember people talking about Uncle Sol, who died I think when he was seven or so.

Morris: So his brothers and sisters would have remembered him but not to grow up. Then your grandfather was the next eldest son, Max?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: And he married Bertha Weil?

Hart: Right.

Morris: I'm getting there.

Hart: Very good. [Laughter]

Morris: And who comes next?

Hart: Well, so long as you're just doing the men--we'll come to the women later, I guess--the next one was Uncle A.J. He was always called by his initials, although his name was Alfred Joseph. He was the only one who didn't marry.

Morris: Then comes Manfred, called Manny?

Hart: Yes, that's right. You can read all about him in the book his daughter, Ruth McDougall, wrote: Under Manny's Hat.*

Morris: And who is next?

Hart: Uncle Henry. He was a lawyer who had gone to Harvard--unusual for a San Francisco boy in those days. He was very well educated. He and James K. Moffitt and somebody else--I think an Italian merchant--would lunch together regularly and speak only Latin at lunch.

Morris: That's quite an impressive accomplishment.

Hart: It went on for years. Until Uncle Henry died.

Morris: He was also interested in politics?

Hart: I guess so.

*Ruth Bransten McDougall, F.L. Francisco Co., San Francisco, 1964.

Morris: One of the books refers to his running for attorney general at some point, and it sounded as if they teased him unmercifully.

Hart: Well, he was sweet. He has a grandchild on the city council in Hayward now.

Morris: Who's that?

Hart: Gail Steel. Her maiden name was Herr.

Morris: And Henry married?

Hart: May Colman.

Morris: Was she somebody he'd known growing up in San Francisco?

Hart: I'm sure. Her brother was a Supervisor for many years, Jesse Colman. We used to have his cards at school to throw around.

Morris: Were they campaign cards?

Hart: Yes, all of us got campaign cards. For whoever was running.

Morris: You collected them like baseball cards?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: Good. Did you go out and pass them out?

Hart: We traded them a lot. [Laughter] And collected them.

Morris: I didn't realize that that kind of campaign handout had been around that long. If he married the sister of a Supervisor, he might have become interested in local politics.

Hart: I guess so. But where Mr. Colman was a hearty politician type who made a thing out of being born "South of the Slot" (actually he was born in the Palace Hotel), Uncle Henry was scholarly and sort of removed in style.

Morris: That's interesting; would he have known the Irish contingent and the union contingent?

Hart: Yes, I think so but he belonged more with the reformers like Phelan and Johnson who cleaned out the corrupt city government after the earthquake period. He was a sort of passive man--was my impression. Aunt May was not. She was very volatile.

Morris: Tiny?

Hart: No, medium.

Morris: That must have been kind of interesting at the family gatherings.

Hart: These women were very different. That is, the wives of the brothers, and the brothers' sisters too. A lot of them didn't get along very well, but they behaved well.

Morris: They were different types of women?

Hart: Yes, very.

Morris: Were there other brothers?

Hart: Yes, Uncle Charlie and Uncle Ed. They were both in MJB, the family coffee business. Uncle Ed was president before Joe Bransten. Their wives were very different too, even though they came from the same San Francisco background. Uncle Charlie married Edith, a member of the Gerstle family, and Uncle Ed married Florine Haas.

Morris: Now, how about your own Brandenstein great aunts.

Hart: Yes. There were four of them. The oldest of all the eleven children was Flora. She married the older Fred Jacobi and moved to New York. Her sister Eda married Fred's brother, Uncle Jake Jacobi, and she also moved to New York.

Morris: Did they continue to live in New York?

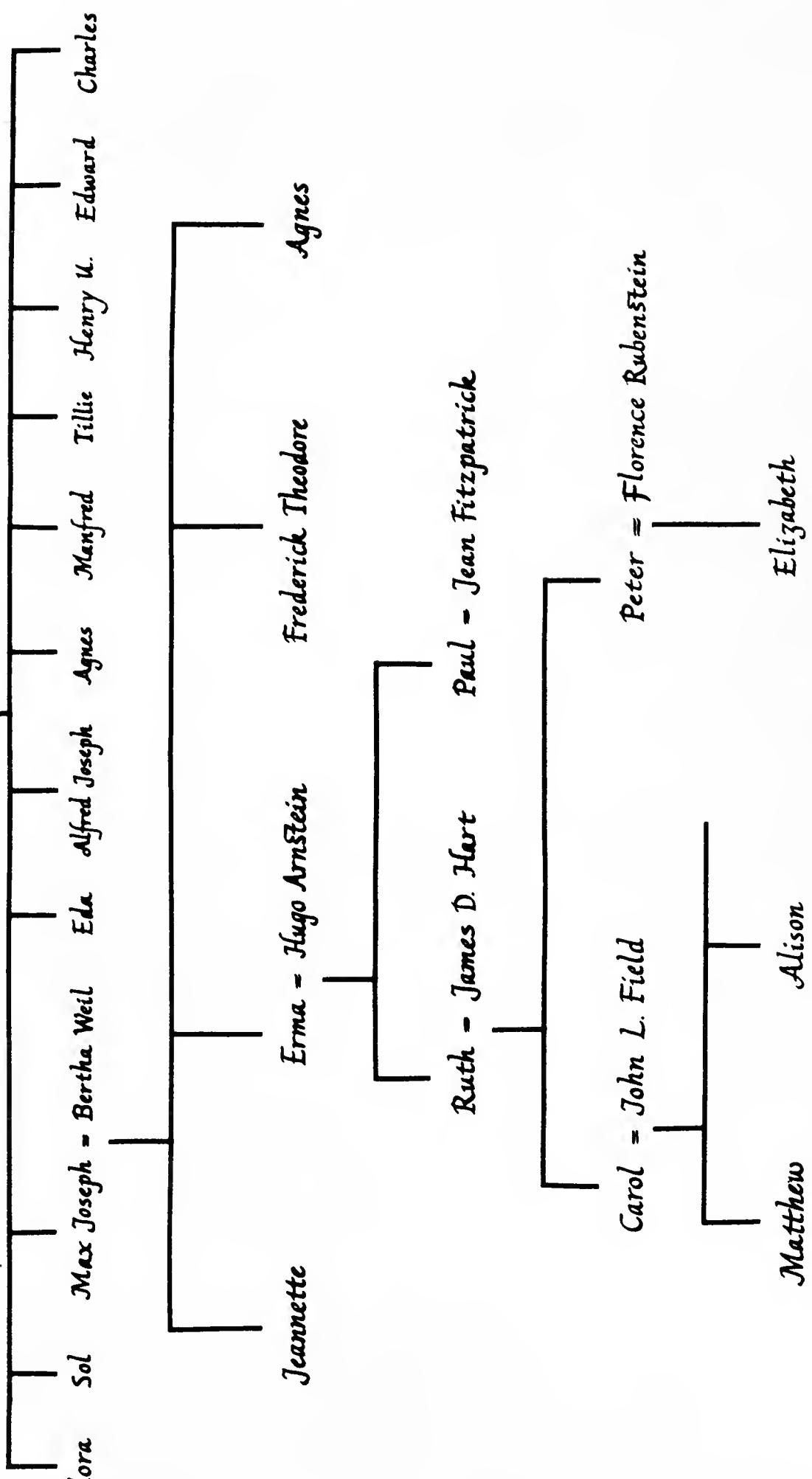
Hart: Flora and Fred, yes. But not Uncle Jake and Aunt Eda. I remember Uncle Jake, my mother said he was the best educated and he was very educated. But he was also something terrible. The children had to go driving with him as usual. When I was growing up, Aunt Eda died, so he lived at the Mark Hopkins. And when boys would take me dancing, I'd see him sitting in the lobby. He was right there ready, with a beard, and he was very severe. He would make the most awful remarks. [Laughter] I just dreaded it. I was always hoping the boys would take me some place but the Mark Hopkins.

Morris: He would know you were going to be there?

Hart: No. It was his eerie pleasure to sit in the lobby and watch what was going on, but if he could catch a relative--

Morris: [Laughter] Because he thought you ought to be at home? Or he was just being funny?

Joseph M. Brandenstein = Jane Rosenbaum
(1827 - 1910)



Hart: No, he just enjoyed teasing and embarrassing people.

Morris: Yes, one would be very cautious about something like that. Did your great-aunt Flora and her husband ever come out to San Francisco?

Hart: Yes, in the summers. And then their son Fred Jr., who was a musician, taught at Berkeley in the summer, well, some times after the war. This was in the '50s or '40s when he taught. He was regularly a professor at Smith. He's died since.

Morris: He taught music, theory or instruments?

Hart: I would guess much more instruments.

Morris: So you would have known those cousins yourself.

Hart: Yes, and his wife is still alive. Then he had three sisters. One of them, Cousin Frances, came back to live here. She married the older Marco Francis Hellman. Another sister, Edith, married a New York banker, Paul Baerwald. And still another sister, Rena, married Henry Glazier and was the grandmother of young Rena, who in the 1950s married Jim Hart's nephew, John Bransten, her own remote cousin (and mine too) and she moved back to San Francisco, where she lives now on Pacific Avenue. And then there was Aunt Agnes Silverberg. My mother had a sister named for her and that's my middle name too. And Aunt Tillie who married but had no children. Cousin Frances Hellman, who was her niece, was older than Aunt Tillie Green.

Morris: Well, that is quite a family!

Hart: That's really only the original eleven children of my great-grandfather and not really anything about most of their children.

Morris: Now, again, which of the eleven children was your grandfather?

Hart: My grandfather was Max Joseph. He had five children, of whom only my mother is living, and she was the oldest.

Morris: You said she's going to be ninety?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: That's lovely. Did Max keep up the family tobacco business?

Hart: No, he went into coffee. MJB was named for his initials. And he stayed in the business until he died, aged about sixty-five. But he continued his father's civic interests. For example, he was a director of the

Hart: Panama-Pacific Exposition in 1915, put on to show how San Francisco had overcome the earthquake and fire. And I've seen an elegant menu for a banquet given to President Taft at the Palace Hotel in 1911 at which Benjamin Ide Wheeler was the main speaker and my grandfather the chairman of the dinner committee.

Morris: Good for him!

Hart: He read a good deal; he made my mother read Fielding and Smollett and those novelists. But he liked people much more than books.

Morris: Had he not had a chance to do much studying as a young man?

Hart: I guess somewhat, but not that much. Actually, he was sent to high school for a year at Bonn when he was about nineteen because Pa thought German education was the only good schooling. My great-grandfather was said to be very well read.

Morris: In the coffee and tea business, would your grandfather have traveled a lot?

Hart: No, I don't think he did. I think of him right here in San Francisco. There's a picture of him and his brothers and sisters on a draywagon fleeing to Oakland at the time of the fire following the 1906 earthquake. Some of them look very jolly, as though they were going on a picnic.

Morris: What were the family earthquake stories?

Hart: My mother was at Bryn Mawr at that time. But she and her parents moved over here.

Morris: To Berkeley?

Hart: [Nods assent] I don't know where in Berkeley; my mother doesn't seem to remember, either. She didn't go back to Bryn Mawr because no one knew what the financial situation was after the earthquake.

Morris: This would mean all the coffee and tea supplies got burned up too, presumably?

Hart: I guess that's possible, and no one knew what they were going to be able to afford. It was an uncertain period, as I've been told. My mother came back here at the end of the college year, and attended lectures at the University. She heard Barrows and Gayley and Henry Morse Stephens, and perhaps some of the others, lectured in the Greek Theatre.

Morris: That was the usual lecture hall?

Hart: Not usual, but there were professors who had that much pulling power.

Morris: Was this a course lecture or just general lectures?

Hart: A course lecture.

Morris: That must have been quite an experience.

Hart: It was, I'm sure, from what I've heard. Of course I didn't know any of those professors. But my mother did. Before she went to college at Bryn Mawr or lectures at Berkeley, she and her cousin Forgie (whose real name is Flora, the daughter of Aunt Eda and Uncle Jake) and others in their San Francisco group went to a school called Miss Murison's.

Morris: A kind of finishing school?

Hart: No, it was very tough, academic. In the third grade, they had to memorize Thanatopsis, though my mother, I think, did it in the first.

Morris: My heavens!

Hart: [Laughter] Forgie Arnstein (she married my father's cousin Laurence) went through high school, and dropped out; she couldn't stand it.

Morris: Did Miss Murison's go up through high school?

Hart: Yes. And believe me, they're well educated today.

Morris: Was this just for girls?

Hart: Yes. They were called by their last names and Miss, right from the first grade.

Morris: That's interesting that young ladies were supposed to have a tough academic kind of an education.

Hart: Yes, they needed to fulfill quite a lot of requirements. Three or four of my mother's group--maybe more--might have gone to Bryn Mawr, which was a long way off in those days.

Morris: It certainly was, and has always been a very tough academic situation. Had Miss Murison gone to Bryn Mawr?

Hart: I know nothing about Miss Murison except I picture her as a very strict, tight little lady disciplinarian. I may be wrong entirely but that's the impression I have from the way she's talked about.

Morris: It sounds like they respected her.

Hart: Oh, believe you me! [Laughter] So when Forgie dropped out--I think it must have been her sophomore or junior year of high school--Jessica Peixotto, from over here, tutored her.

Morris: I understand that Jessica Peixotto was not one to let you goof off.

Hart: I don't think so. But she was gentler than a lot of them, I believe. The women were very strong during that period and a little later. Besides Jessica Peixotto there was Julia Morgan, the architect, and a little later, Barbara Armstrong and Emily Huntington. I don't know what happened that after their day there were fewer such women on the faculty.

Morris: I have wondered about that too. I have wondered whether it was because of something else going on--like the Depression or something like that--

Hart: I don't know.

Morris: Jessica Peixotto and Miss Murison would have come to their careers and accomplishments before the women's movement per se, before suffrage?

Hart: Yes. Then Miss Burke, who started a famous girl's school in San Francisco, was also one of the early ones.

Morris: I'm curious also as to whether it was a western tradition; whether there was an expectation that women would be educated and participating.

Hart: I don't know. But I don't think so. I've heard from my father, who came from New York, of similar women. For example, the settlement houses were run by strong women. I know that one or more of my New York relatives was deeply involved with them. So I guess on both sides of my family I've got some background of women involved in cultural and community activities.

Arnstein Family Connections

Morris: You said that Forgie Arnstein and your mother were cousins?

Hart: First cousins.

Morris: And still are.

Hart: Yes, still are. [Laughter]

Morris: How did your mother happen to meet and marry a gentleman from New York?

Hart: San Francisco was a small town. If someone of a certain background (what's been called "Our Crowd") came to town, then the local people of the same background met them.

Morris: And your father came out to settle here?

Hart: Yes. Actually, I think he was born here but then his parents moved back to New York. He went to a prep school (Taft in Connecticut) and then he went on to Yale before he moved out here. He and his brother, Walter, who also moved back to San Francisco, were in the railroad business--something called the Sacramento Short Line.

Morris: Was the Short Line long enough to come to San Francisco?

Hart: Well, to Oakland, yes.

Morris: When you say "in the railroad business," did they actually supervise the construction of it?

Hart: I have no idea. It was running when I was a child, so I never thought of asking them how it got there. I somehow feel they bought it.

Morris: Had his family been in the railroad business?

Hart: Certainly not. His father had been a bank president.

Morris: So he was accustomed to investment and to capital.

Hart: Yes.

Morris: Was it just coincidence that he settled in California, or did he come because he met your mother?

Hart: No, there were other members of his family here. Laury Arnstein, who was a cousin, that part of the family was here.

Morris: So you were born an Arnstein.

Hart: Yes.

Morris: And were there brothers and sisters?

Hart: Of mine? I have one brother.

Morris: Is he older?

Hart: Younger.

Morris: Your earliest memories, then, are of a large family that was very much a presence.

Hart: Yes--coming to call or take me out driving, yes. It was very interesting, as I look back at it and think about it. It made for a way of life that doesn't exist today at all.

Morris: Families aren't that large. Were there lots of cousins of your generation?

Hart: There were enough, but not that many. I was younger than some and older than others. Because of the eleven children of my grandparents one aunt of mine was younger than one of her nieces, as I told you.

Morris: Yes, that gets complicated. So, the aunts and cousins would come to call. Did you and your mother then have to go out on return rounds of calls?

Hart: No, no.

Morris: You were the receiving household for all of this.

Hart: Certainly we'd go and see them or whatever. Formal calling was something my mother disliked. But she has some letters of my grandmother, telling how when she went to New York she had to call on everybody. People had to pay formal calls in her day anyway. Thank goodness that's gone. [Laughter]

Morris: It's a good way to get acquainted when you go to another part of the country, I would think.

Hart: Right. Yes, it is. But if you have to call on all your aunts and cousins that you don't want to call on, it can be very tedious.

Morris: Families aren't that large anymore, which is part of it.

Hart: No, they're not. My children have quite a different attitude because the family is smaller, and there are quite a few in their generation they like to see.

Morris: It gives you a kind of built-in set of people of different ages that you know and are familiar with. I would think it would be a great social skill, and that you would learn it naturally. Did you have time for other friends outside the family?

Hart: Oh sure, sure.

Morris: What part of San Francisco did your family settle in?

Hart: Pacific Heights, I guess it is. It was on Washington Street, between Buchanan and Webster.

Morris: Did all the relatives tend to live in that same general area?

Hart: They were all over that general area but some were further out, around Presidio Terrace.

Morris: Did you grow up in the same house that your grandparents had lived in?

Hart: No, no. My grandmother's house was not far away on Octavia Street. And I've seen pictures of her parents' house, that is Ma and Pa Brandenstein's house. There's a book that Forgie wrote about the family, or rather about how she grew up, that has a couple of pictures of that house that has been gone a long time.*

Morris: The house has been demolished?

Hart: Yes, and there are apartments on the site that have been there a long time.

Morris: Did Forgie use your grandmother's letters to write the history?

Hart: No, she had her own views and her views are quite different than the way my mother would see it. [Laughter] My mother thinks she's the child villain.

Morris: Your mother's a villain?

Hart: I believe my mother thinks so. But Forgie says she's the heroine.

Morris: That's interesting. How can you be both the villain and heroine in the same story?

Hart: Forgie, who was very sensitive, may have found my mother was terrible at times. At any rate, Forgie's book includes a picture of the family house to show what her grandfather's house was like when she grew up. That is the house of my great-grandmother, next door to the de Youngs. When Mike de Young was shot, my grandmother rushed over, she had to get sheets--

Morris: And the boiling water. She did the first-aid when he was shot?

*No End to Morning, Flora Jacobi Arnstein, privately printed, no date.

Hart: She was one of the people that helped.

Morris: My heavens! That must have been unusual.

Hart: I think maybe not that unusual. It was a pretty tough town, I think. There were a fair number of shootings.

Morris: I knew that downtown things were quite often settled summarily. But I didn't realize that it moved out into the residential areas too.

Hart: Maybe they brought him home for Mrs. de Young; I don't know.

I gather that my great-grandmother was a stout little lady. She believed that each of her eleven children should have what he or she wanted to eat. Or, at least I've heard that each child had one favorite thing to eat at each meal. How she did it, I don't know.

Morris: Was life such that she had a couple of helpers in the house?

Hart: Of course. She couldn't do such things without help. I gather she was a very sort of stolid person. Still, her home had a ballroom. Evidently it had roller shades on the windows and the grandchildren, when they visited, would play what my mother called thunder and lightning. [Laughter]

Morris: Thunder and lightning is a game I don't know.

Hart: It's pulling the shades up and down. It would be like a roomful of noise surrounding you.

Morris: And in the ballroom, they'd be longer shades than usual. [Laughter]

Hart: I'm sure there was a terrible racket.

Morris: It sounds like it was a lively household.

Hart: Obviously, my great-grandmother must have been a very placid person to let her grandchildren play such a game. Most people wouldn't be thrilled with such goings-on, since there were so many grandchildren.

Morris: Who all lived nearby so they could all come and visit.

Hart: Yes, come for lunch or whatever, and play thunder and lightning. [Laughter]

Morris: Did you know your great-grandmother?

Hart: No. I did not know either of my Brandenstein great-grandparents (they died long before I was born), nor did I know my Grandfather Arnstein. My mother didn't know him either; he died in 1907. My Grandmother Arnstein I knew, and my Grandmother Brandenstein I knew very well. She lived until the 1940s after my two children were born.

I remember two things about my grandfather, Max, who died when I was seven. One, teaching me to walk up and down stairs correctly (using both feet, not just one), and bringing me on April Fool a lump of soil wrapped in a candy box.

Morris: Do you recall what your reaction was?

Hart: I was horrified when I bit it. But then he had a good candy for me behind his back.

Morris: Did he like practical jokes?

Hart: That's the only one I remember.

Morris: Yes, that would make quite an impression.

Presidio Open Air School

Morris: Tell me about your brother and you as youngsters growing up.

Hart: We grew up in San Francisco. He went to Pacific Heights School, which was around the corner. At some point, he went to Presidio Open Air, but I don't know when.

Morris: How did you happen to go to Presidio Open Air?

Hart: I'm sure that because Forgie and Helen [Salz] were both involved, that my mother would think of sending us there. They were both cousins, and then my mother probably liked the unregimented atmosphere. Besides, there were a lot of very different pupils, among them, Art Hoppe and Pierre Salinger.

Morris: If as little boys they were like they are now, that must have been very lively.

Hart: I think so, yes.

Morris: Had Helen and Forgie started the Open Air School sometime before you were ready for school?

Hart: I was there about the third or fourth year, I think. The first grade met in the lunchroom. It wasn't what you'd call very elegant.

Morris: Did they have their own building at that point?

Hart: Yes, when I was there. But it was very simple, one-story.

Morris: That they had designed to meet their idea of how the school should run?

Hart: I guess so. Still, at first they had quite a strict principal. Her name was Mrs. Beaumont. She was really quite strict. After her came Miss Turner, who was Alex Sherriffs' aunt. She wasn't particularly strict but she wasn't easygoing either. She was quite silent and liked to stare at you. That made children a little nervous. So in their own ways each of the principals created an atmosphere less free than the basic ideas of the school.

Morris: Was it small enough that the principal was very much a part of your daily activities?

Hart: Yes, it was. I don't even remember how many children it had. We were always two grades together, so it was always small. It was pretty advanced for its time.

Morris: That was my understanding. In today's language, I think of it as kind of an alternative school.

Hart: Yes, it certainly would have fitted that definition. So would the Duvenecks' school, called the Peninsula School. It and the Presidio Open Air School were the two experimental schools.

Morris: Did you ever go on visits to the Peninsula School?

Hart: No, but the Duvenecks did come up to Presidio Open Air. Still, I'm really only vaguely aware of them.

Morris: You referred to those students as Duvenecks?

Hart: No, the Duvenecks were the people that ran it.

Morris: Josephine and her husband.

Hart: Yes.

Morris: They would come up and--

Hart: Go around the school. But I don't think we were ever much involved.

Morris: They didn't come and teach classes or anything like that; they just came and--

Hart: No; I think probably gave advice. They were ahead of the Open Air School.

Morris: In time or philosophy?

Hart: In time. [Laughter]

Morris: Later on, didn't Mrs. Duveneck come up and run Open Air for a while?

Hart: Yes, that's my feeling. It was after I was out.

Morris: It was fairly recent--the forties or something like that. You said when we were talking last week that it sounded like everybody in the world went there, but that it was not really all that large a school.

Hart: Very small.

Morris: Who do you remember was in your two-grade class?

Hart: I remember Alex Sherriffs, Peter Haas, Jimmy Schwabacher and Lovell Langstroth. Alex became a prominent educational administrator; Peter, the president of Levi Strauss; Jimmy, a concert singer; and Lovell, or "Lefty" as we called him, a doctor with wide-ranging scientific interests. Let's see, who else was in that class? Morgan Gunst, who is in the electronics business and who is on the Visiting Committee of Stanford with Jim.

Morris: You went as a first-grader?

Hart: Kindergartener.

Morris: They did have a kindergarten.

Hart: In the lunchroom. [Laughter]

Morris: Who were the big people in the school at that point--the students in the upper classes?

Hart: The Whitneys, Peter and his brother, Jim. Jim Whitney was in my class; he left after about the fifth grade. He became a psychiatrist, and married a daughter--Deborah--of Professor Tolman. Andy Salz (Cousin Helen's son) was there, and the Arnstein girls (Cousin Forgie's daughters)--Edith and Ethel. But these three cousins were older, not in my class, and I wasn't particularly close to them, at school or outside it. Robert Bruce Porter was also in my class, I think; he may have been a half a grade or a grade behind. Curiously enough he and his wife were both in classes at Berkeley that Jim taught.

Morris: That's Bruce Porter's son?

Hart: Right. Then Saxton Pope was there; later the University's psychiatrist. And the Barkans. Artie was in my class. His father and uncle were the great eye doctors of that era. So was his grandfather, who was educated in Germany. One thing that was interesting was that the parents really had to participate.

I remember Bruce Porter coming and explaining to us about the Presidio wall, the building of the wall and the famous block of shingled houses by Maybeck and Coxhead along side of it. Saxton Pope's father showed us how he learned to hunt deer the way the California Indians did, with a bow and arrow. He was interesting but his talk about killing deer--I think there were photos too--was kind of scary. And then the Barkan brothers, both doctors, who showed us a movie of a cataract operation which I haven't forgotten until this day. What a thing to do to seventh and eighth-graders!

Morris: What was a typical day in the school like? Was there first period math, and that kind of thing?

Hart: We did salute the flag; I do remember that. But the rest of the day was not so conventional.

Morris: Did you have much contact with the upperclassmen?

Hart: Yes. For a long time there was one play yard; later there were two, one for the little children. But until then, when recess came there wasn't anything to do but for everyone to be out there together. We did play the same sports as the boys; we played touch football and soccer, there wasn't anything we didn't play. We didn't think anything of it.

Morris: This is the P.E. program or is this recess?

Hart: This was recess and this is what we did, the games we played. But the girls were no different from the boys. [Laughter]

Morris: Were they any better at touch football or soccer?

Hart: Some were better and some weren't.

Morris: The name Open Air has always fascinated me.

Hart: Oh boy, you would have frozen. [Laughter]

Morris: Well, it would work in the Bay Area. But I understand there were also open air schools all around the country; that this was kind of a movement. Were you aware of anybody trying any great educational philosophies on you--any Montessorian--?

Hart: No. It was mainly we didn't have to learn so much. [Laughter] Really terrible. None of us had enough formal instruction. We didn't learn to spell; but we were made sensitive to poetry. Forgie read poetry (both English classics and the most modern), we compiled our own scrapbooks of poetry, and we all wrote poems. I don't think many of us kept up our feeling for poetry the way Helen's daughter, Anne Perlman, has done (she has published pretty widely), but I know I've always remembered poems I learned then.

Forgie was obviously a good teacher. But I can't say as much for whoever taught us some other subjects, like arithmetic. We were not what you'd call very precisely taught. Still, we did have some stimulating teachers. Forgie was very good but pretty tough. I remember she read us Dombey and Son in the fourth grade. And of course she got us interested in poetry.

Morris: Had Forgie gone to teacher training school?

Hart: No, she didn't get through high school. I think that she was so miserable they took her out, and Jessica Peixotto became her tutor. Miss Murison was a very strict school teacher. And Forgie hated school. Now, my mother didn't.

Morris: It's interesting that somebody who didn't like school themselves should start a school when they were grown. Is there a family tradition as to why she decided that she'd start a school?

Hart: So there would be a place to send her children. She did that with her husband's sister, Helen Salz. Helen Salz had the property.

Morris: And she also didn't like the way her children were being educated?

Hart: I guess so. They couldn't find a place to educate them correctly.

Morris: That's quite an undertaking.

Hart: It certainly was. [Laughter] It's more than we do today I think.

Morris: It seems to be a tradition that is continuing. You were saying your daughter is now doing some research on private schools. And there seems to be a continuing family interest in education.

Hart: Yes, I think so. Edith, Forgie's daughter, is teaching, I don't know where. And Cousin Helen's daughter, Anne Perlman, gives poetry readings at San Francisco State, I think.

Morris: Were there other teachers at Presidio Open Air whom you liked?

Hart: One teacher we had whom I remember particularly well was Howard Pease, who wrote the Jinx Ship. He was interesting. (I've forgotten which book he was writing then. It wasn't the Jinx Ship; he'd finished that one. It was the one after that.) As he wrote, he would read us the chapter each day. It was very exciting. He also showed us how he plotted it, and the subject, and how it worked, though we were only in the fourth grade. It was fascinating.

I'm not the only one to remember him. Jimmy Schwabacher was another. Two years ago he had a party, a kind of reunion, with Mr. Pease (Mr. Pease has since died, last year, I think) and Miss Bethany Westenberg, our fourth-grade teacher, and some of the rest of us. It was funny to have a fourth-grade reunion, but nice too.

Morris: Was there something particular about Miss Westenberg that made fourth grade--?

Hart: Made her stand out? In most ways she was run-of-the-mill in her values. She belonged to Prytanean and so on. There were a lot of teachers that were more extreme. But she had a warm and enthusiastic personality. And she loved her pupils. Her affection and enthusiasm were so great that once about ten years ago when she heard Jim give a lecture, she went up to congratulate him and gave him a big kiss, even though she'd never met him before.

Morris: And did she keep on teaching at the Presidio School?

Hart: For ten years, and then she stopped, and she's never taught again. But she's remained very fond of the students. She's kept up with so many of them, and that's phenomenal--that's fifty years ago!

Morris: What did she do with the rest of her life, or had she exhausted herself?

Hart: I don't know. She lives in Berkeley on Benvenue Avenue in a house with a big lawn--and it's just been sold to a school, I think.

Morris: If she's been by herself, that would be a lot, unless she wanted to start another school.

Hart: No. [Laughter]

Morris: Did you learn to spell later on?

Hart: More or less.

Morris: You mentioned poetry. I wondered if you felt that there were other things that have stayed with you from that school.

Hart: Yes, there are other things. Handwriting was frightful; we only had one person with good handwriting, I think. They're all terrible. Handwriting's bad--you can tell progressive school handwriting.

Morris: That's interesting. Nobody had to do those little tunnels.

Hart: Or if they did, they didn't do them much. But the education didn't keep the students from later success. Wally Haas, Jr., was there and he is said to be mainly responsible for the successful growth of Levi Strauss. And John Steinhart (his father was a Regent), and like him, John's a lawyer. Another one was Warner Law. He was later in one of Jim's classes. Still later he became a Hollywood writer. We had a lot of people who've made a mark in the world.

Morris: Did they have some kind of student government or other kinds of activities?

Hart: I don't remember any student government but we must have thought that we ran things. We had something called the Grab Bag, a magazine. Simply frightful. I found one of them not so long ago. The issue seemed to be dedicated to the United Crusade, it was then the Community Chest. It was filled with stuff about the Chest, all propaganda!

Morris: That doesn't sound like you scholars had thought that up. It sounds like it was a project to educate you about the Community Chest.

Hart: It looked to me as if Morrison Smith didn't have time to do this Grab Bag [laughing], so whatever was around, he grabbed. I don't know. It's pretty funny now.

Morris: Did you stay with it all the way through eighth grade?

Hart: I certainly did.

Morris: Did you ever have any interest or express any curiosity about the public schools around town?

Hart: No. I saw the kids who went to public schools; they weren't far from us. But I just accepted POA. This is where I went, and that was that. Of course, it was not a rebellious age.

Morris: It sounds like it was rather pleasant.

Hart: It was. It was rather silly too.

Morris: As you say, you didn't have to study very hard, by some people's standards, but people were coming in to you with interesting things.

Parents' Interests

Morris: Did your mother and father do their turn in--?

Hart: I don't remember it. No, I don't think they were "interesting" enough. But my mother is an intellectual. She knows seven languages, and she always had someone teaching her. She had a Latin, then a Greek teacher (as I grew up, I remember Greek), and an Italian one, Miss Bignoni, who then had a store downtown and sold Lenci dolls, which I adored. Then suddenly, Miss Bignoni had twins. [Laughter]

Morris: Miss Bignoni had twins. I see. The world hasn't changed much.

Hart: No.

Morris: What's a Lenci doll?

Hart: They're colorful, stylized dolls made in Italy (they don't make them anymore, I don't think), very cute with a pert expression. Their clothes were of bright felt, like a certain kind of stage costumes. Their hair was almost synthetic and in braids. I liked them so much that even when I was married I asked Jim to buy one for Carol when I saw them in a store in Rome.

Morris: Are they a playing-with doll or a sit-on-the-dresser?

Hart: A little of both. I loved them, but most children did love them then, and even adults admired them.

Morris: Your mother saw to it that you had tutors for languages at home?

Hart: No, they were all her tutors!

Morris: She kept teaching herself new languages?

Hart: Russian may have been the last language that she learned. But she felt that you really can't appreciate the literature without knowing the language; and that the Russian humor is so great, but you don't get it in the translation.

Morris: Good for her. Had she studied languages at Bryn Mawr?

Hart: She had a knack. Of course, children in those days were brought up with French and German pretty much.

Morris: Did German stay in the family as a household language?

Hart: Yes. When it came to my generation, when it was not for children, they'd speak in German. [Laughter]

Morris: Was that an incentive to learn German?

Hart: No, it was too fleeting. But my mother could speak French, German, Italian, Latin and Greek, and Hebrew, and Russian. That's it, I guess, or maybe one more.

Morris: Were Latin and Greek part of her high school, prep school expectations?

Hart: That's right. But to keep on with Greek was unusual.

Morris: And she kept on with that.

Hart: She enjoyed the whole culture.

Morris: Was this just for her own satisfaction?

Hart: Yes, it was not at all outgoing.

Morris: Would she read to you and your brother?

Hart: Oh yes, she read a great deal, but not in the foreign languages. However, she did teach me at least one short Greek poem that I can still recite, more or less just by rote. I remember when I was about ten, I think, we had an Ibsen period. Yes, we were read to all the time. I remember the Wild Duck, which was unpleasant. My mother liked unpleasant, unhappy things. [Laughter]

Morris: Did she read it as a play, taking the parts and everything?

Hart: Well, more or less.

Morris: How about your father? Did he take you off on train trips and whatnot?

Hart: No, he didn't take me on train trips. He'd take me to sports, games and to movies and that sort of thing.

Morris: What were the sporting activities?

Hart: He'd take me to football and once to baseball (I didn't like baseball very much). That's all I remember. There must have been some others. However, he also taught Peter, our son, to keep baseball scores, and he'd talk about baseball and football with him.

Morris: He took his grandson to sporting events too.

Hart: Yes.

Morris: Did Peter enjoy it more than you did?

Hart: Yes, he did. He learned a lot and he's still a great enthusiast. He came out here over Christmas and he had to go to the New Year game, which wasn't so easy to get tickets for. Oh, he is a fan. But I like to see football games too. I generally watch them on TV. But I think my interest in football came much more by Peter than by my father. I didn't play many sports very much as a child. I didn't swim or play tennis much, but I liked to ride, both at camp and then in the city with my friend Carol Walter Sinton, who had her own horse. And Carol and I used to have to take very long walks--all the way out to the beach, with her governess, a sturdy English woman named Miss Jeeves. But athletics weren't of particular interest to my family, although my father played tennis, and I don't remember sports being important to the older people in our social group, the way they have become much later on for others.

Morris: No, sports don't turn up in your cousin's book, Under Manny's Hat. But she talks quite a lot about the German family background--

Hart: And the French.

Morris: And the French. I wondered if that was still important while you were growing up.

Hart: I was certainly aware of it, because Aunt Renee was called "the tante" by the German aunts.

Morris: That's French, isn't it?

Hart: That's French for aunt. The Tante. But it was used with a certain bite.

Morris: So they called her by that French title?

Hart: That was behind her back.

Morris: She seems to have made quite a thing of her French ancestry and gone back to Paris whenever possible.

Hart: Yes, she liked being French. She had great taste and style. Uncle Manny, as I remember, had anything but.

Morris: Was Renee's family related to the William Matson Roth family?

Hart: No.

Morris: Were there German family customs that still obtained in your household?

Hart: I guess so. I don't know whether they were German or whether they were a part of the times. But seemingly the family was very much there. The aunts came to call; these were my great aunts. Even after Jim and I were married and living in Berkeley they would come and call over here. We never called, but they called on us.

Morris: Were there still days when one aunt was at home and received the callers?

Hart: No.

Morris: They would warn you beforehand?

Hart: Oh yes, they would tell me they were coming. And generally in return they would ask us for dinner.

Morris: Did you grow up on good German cooking?

Hart: On a lot of variety, I don't believe it was mainly German. There was a great variety of cooking in part dependent upon whatever the country our cook of that time came from. We'd cook Swedish, Finnish, I can't tell you. It was all sorts of cooking, but essentially European.

Morris: Did your mother share in the cooking and housekeeping?

Hart: I think she did in overseeing the housekeeping but not in the cooking. She could barely boil water. Now my grandmother, who had a house for a long time while I was growing up, I remember going in her kitchen while she was cooking.

Morris: Your grandmother Arnstein?

Hart: No, this was Brandenstein. She lived more elegantly and had more big dinner parties with fancy food than my parents. So I can remember going to her house when, for example, she was planning to serve terrapin and the turtle was walking around in the kitchen.

Morris: Marvelous, so it was really fresh?

Hart: Yes, and there wasn't much to keep things fresh with except an ice box.

Morris: That meant that the ice had to be changed every day and it didn't really keep things that cold.

Hart: No.

Snakes, Birds, and Other Pets

Morris: Did you and your brother have household chores that you were responsible--?

Hart: No, I didn't have any that I can remember except taking care of my miserable animals, which included everything from snakes to salamanders. Oh, they were a charming collection; dogs, goldfish, canaries.

Morris: How young did you start collecting your menagerie?

Hart: I wasn't that young, I must have been about seven or eight.

Morris: And they stayed with you a long time?

Hart: Yes, they did. I remember my mother when I was about, I guess, twelve or thirteen, phoning me to get the canary. She said, "the snake has gotten out, would you please come home and get him before he gets the canary." [Laughter]

Morris: Oh dear!

Hart: And to find a snake is a hard thing.

Morris: I can believe it. What interested you about keeping a snake?

Hart: It was the thing to do. Everyone at school did it. If you went to Presidio Open Air, that is. If you went to progressive school, you just naturally kept snakes. We all went out in the Presidio or park or some place and found various snakes. The hard part was that we had to get something to feed them.

Morris: You have to feed them live things.

Hart: Flies, and all sorts of things. That took a lot of time to collect. I kept my snake just in a shoe box. I had him for a year or two years, it was a long time I had this thing.

Morris: Was this part of a natural history course?

Hart: Nothing, that was just the way school was.

Morris: Do you remember what kind of snake it was?

Hart: Garter snake, black with a yellow stripe and a red tongue.

Morris: You got to know him quite well?

Hart: Quite well.

Morris: Did he have a name?

Hart: No.

Morris: How about the dog, and was there a cat?

Hart: We never had a cat. No, we had dogs.

Morris: How did the dog respond to the snake?

Hart: Well, they didn't visit each other much. [Laughter]

Morris: Did your brother keep a menagerie too?

Hart: No. He just shared this without particularly knowing it. I somehow felt I had to do it. My grandmother had a, I guess he was Japanese, houseman and he raised canaries in the basement of her house. He gave me one once and it was very elegant.

Morris: How many birds would he have?

Hart: When they hatched I guess there would be four, five, or six, I don't really know.

Morris: Were you close enough so that you could go over and watch the eggs and watch the hens?

Hart: Yes, we lived very nearby. I'd watch and I would help and advise. [Laughter] I was allowed to look at the birds but then he would decide what to do for them, you know. Anyway he gave me this present of a bird.

Morris: How nice.

Hart: It was very nice. It could sing, this little bird.

Morris: So birds were also a popular thing amongst you--

Hart: Birds, oh yes. And little animals. I must say that in progressive school we had more animals than my other friends did who went to more conventional schools.

Morris: Did you have Show and Tell with your animals at school in the modern way?

Hart: No, we had no Show and Tell. You know, there were some teachers who were not crazy about snakes. Still, we'd take them to school, too, and to class.

Morris: In the box?

Hart: In the box. I'm sure someone sometimes had them in a pocket. I didn't, I felt I had to keep a snake in the box.

Morris: Did you take it out and play with it?

Hart: The snake? Sure, I'd let it crawl around-- Certainly, it was a very good friend.

Morris: Good for you. Did you go through any of the standard female alarm about learning to handle it?

Hart: No. It didn't seem anything to me. It was other people that were scared of it.

Friends In and Out of School

Hart: At camp there were lots of snakes too. Snakes were very popular during my era. [Laughter] And this was usual for girls even. They wrapped snakes around their heads, and around their arms. I have pictures of them, I don't know where they are now.

Morris: Was this a camp that the Open Air School ran?

Hart: No, this was Huntington Lake Camp for girls up in the Sierras, seven thousand feet up.

Morris: Was this mostly girls from San Francisco?

Hart: Yes, there were some from southern California and it was very hard to get to. I mean it was a long day and a night journey because transportation wasn't very great.

Morris: And at seven thousand feet, did that mean that you got on a horse at some point?

Hart: No, the bus could still make it. [Laughter]

Morris: It sounds like the trip was the least attractive part.

Hart: It certainly was. Everyone got sick, it wasn't glorious.

Morris: Did you go back to the same camp for many summers?

Hart: Yes, about seven. Till I was seventeen.

Morris: Did you grow up to be a counselor in it?

Hart: No, I never was a counselor. Never really wanted to be, it wasn't for me. I liked the camp though. It's funny too how many of the people that I knew first or only from camp I came to know in other ways and at other times. For example, Connie Crowley, who later married my childhood neighbor, Henry Bowles, I came to see again recently when Henry went on the Council for The Bancroft Library.

Morris: It sounds as if your friends weren't just from the Open Air School?

Hart: Oh, no. I remember the British consul's children went to Presidio Open Air. They were quite progressive. We had modern dancing classes in their home. In the dining room they had bars for dance practice set up. But the one thing that was so marvelous to me was that they had tea, and I had never had English tea before. That was perfectly marvelous.

Morris: In the consul's house there were dance bars in the dining room? Not everybody has them in their dining room.

Hart: No. But the Campbells had three girls, awfully nice. We had modern dance--

Morris: And tea.

Hart: Well, Jean was my friend--tea was not given to the group, one was invited to tea. But she'd have tea and then just soup for dinner and that would upset me quite a bit.

Morris: This was the high tea with sandwiches and all the goodies?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: Did the consul's wife teach modern dance?

Hart: No.

Morris: Was this an extracurricular--?

Hart: Something on the outside, yes. That was something you could do if you wanted to. We had black leotards-- [Laughter]

Morris: Somehow they are much more attractive now than they used to be.

Hart: Yes, I remember them as ugly. Like the bathing suits one got at the YW. Any organization that provided bathing suits gave you those grey bathing suits--

Morris: Sort of baggy.

Hart: Somehow, I don't know, but they smelled of chlorine at all times.

Morris: Were any of your friends from Presidio Open Air School, friends that have continued on?

Hart: Certainly I've seen them. Certainly we are friendly with them, but not really close. There are fewer girls that I've kept up with than boys. When I went to a great reunion at the Fairmont a few years ago I saw lots of people I rarely meet, along with some like Jimmy Schwabacher and Peter and Wally Haas that we do keep up with. I think we all have warm feelings toward one another from POA days but we've gone our own ways and led different lives.

Morris: You went to school together and that was enough. Every now and then somebody does make a friend in childhood who continues on through--

Hart: That's right. Well, I have other friends from outside the school, but not--

Morris: In the neighborhood?

Hart: Or children of my parents' friends, and we became friends. I would say my two most intimate friends by far are the same ones I had when I was ten years old.

Morris: That's marvelous. Who are they?

Hart: One is Carol Sinton, she was Carol Walter, and the other is Sally Lilienthal, who was Sally Lowengart.

Morris: And you first got acquainted because your parents were friends?

Hart: Certainly that is true of Carol. And then Carol and Sally became friends, and I became friends with Sally.

Morris: Was it a threesome when you were ten and twelve?

Hart: A lot of the time.

Morris: That's interesting. A threesome is hard to support in many cases.

Hart: Very. But it worked with us. And still does.

Some Family Principles

Morris: Were your mother and father involved at all in civic activities outside the family?

Hart: My mother was always interested in politics. She was a Socialist and a follower of Norman Thomas. Yes, and she knew most of the people who were liberal in politics in one way or another. My mother was a Socialist and my father was a Republican.

Morris: Did they talk politics at the dinner table?

Hart: Oh, sure, they'd talk. My father said it was very important--and they both made it very important that we saw all sides and that we shouldn't get emotional about things. So it didn't really ever become a fight or an argument. It was a way of looking at things differently.

Morris: Was this an intellectual kind of interest or did they get involved in political campaigns and party activities?

Hart: My father did more than my mother. Well she actually did things for the Socialist party, but it was mostly in attending small meetings, talking with people of the same beliefs, subscribing to journals, and helping to give a little bit of money to good causes and people.

Morris: It was a small select group in those years.

Hart: Yes, I think so. Small, but with different backgrounds. I have forgotten all these people. They were a pretty intellectual group.

Morris: Somehow that makes me think of Alexander Meicklejohn and his school, the classes he used to give in San Francisco.

Hart: That was after.

Morris: Was this part of the same group?

Hart: No, although she was interested in the ACLU, as he was. My mother's friends over here in Berkeley were Mrs. Tolman, and Peggy Hayes. They seemed remote to me then but I got to know Mrs. Tolman on my own as a member of the Faculty Wives Drama Section Jim and I belonged to, and her daughter Deborah, who married Jim Whitney from POA, and I worked together on some Berkeley political things. And I couldn't believe it when I discovered Mrs. Hayes (my mother always refers to people as Mrs.) turned out to be Peggy Hayes, with whom I also got involved in Berkeley affairs. [Laughter] All through the years it had been Mrs. Hayes, and then she turned out to be somebody I called Peggy and worked with, even though she was older.

Morris: Is that Hayes the same family as Calder Hayes?

Hart: Yes. Calder Hayes is her son. And the artist Alexander Calder was her brother.

Morris: Politics took in that family too; he has been very active in the East Bay. Was religion a focus of your family?

Hart: No, it certainly was not. My mother learned Hebrew.

Morris: For the literature?

Hart: Yes. No, certainly we weren't religious. My father was anything but. My grandmother was attracted to some degree by Christian Science. And she had a seat at Temple Emanu-El.

Morris: Was it expected that your generation of cousins go to temple school?

Hart: No, I think one or two of them went to Sunday school. But I don't remember anybody being confirmed. My father did say if you are staying out of school, you will kindly go to temple. You have one choice or the other.

Morris: If somebody wanted to take a year off from school--?

Hart: Oh, no, that's just a day off once or twice a year on a high holy day. You couldn't just go to temple once because it was a holy day. The rabbi would expect you to attend regularly on Saturdays, so I never did either.

Morris: How about religion as cultural and ethical teaching?

Hart: Oh well, we were brought up with certain values and standards without knowing it. And these weren't specifically religious. They could have been Christian just as well as Jewish.

Morris: Were you particularly close to any of the cousins?

Hart: The cousins? Not really. No I don't think so--you see there was such a spread in generation. There weren't any of the Brandensteins near my age at all.

Morris: Because the eleven great aunts and great uncles were a long spread of ages?

Hart: Yes, and their children were all older than me. Like Ruth McDougall, who is Manny's child, I was trainbearer at her wedding.

Morris: That sounds like that was a large wedding with all the trimmings.

Hart: It was a wedding with the trimmings, at home, it was Aunt Renee's house. In fact all the family weddings, including mine, have been big affairs with all the family assembled, but they've not ever been in a temple. These people in Ruth McDougall's book and Forgie's almost all belong in my grandfather's generation or in my mother's. My mother and Ruth McDougall are the same generation.

Morris: So Manny is your grandfather?

Hart: No, he is my grandfather's brother, a great uncle.

Morris: Was he the strong member of that generation?

Hart: I think my grandfather was. [Laughter] But generations get complicated, and not just because of age differences. Ruth McDougall's brother, Joe [Joseph M. Bransten], married Jim Hart's sister, so he was both a cousin and a brother-in-law. Jim says that in our San Francisco group if you don't commit a little bit of incest, you're marrying out of the crowd.

Morris: How did it come about that one branch of the family changed their name from Brandenstein to Bransten?

Hart: It was because of World War I, it sounded less German. My grandmother couldn't stand it and said to her it sounded like a bran cereal, and she wasn't going to be part of [laughter] a breakfast food. So she and a few others remained Brandenstein.

Morris: There was enough feeling about Germany that people didn't want to be identified as Germans?

Hart: Right.

Morris: Was there anything overt about it?

Hart: I don't think so. I don't know, this is what I was always told, though I don't know.

Morris: Did any of that survive during World War II?

Hart: No, not that I was aware of, nor did I hear anything of it.

Women of the 1920s

Morris: Were your mother or any of your aunts particularly feminist in their orientation?

Hart: I don't think people tended to scream about it. It was just a way of looking at things. I mean they felt free to do what they wanted. I had one great aunt--Mrs. Henry Brandenstein--who made a big to-do about all her liberal and intellectual interests, including feminism. More natural were two aunts of mine, first Alice Arnstein, married to my father's brother Walter, and later Agnes Brandenstein, my mother's sister, who were independent enough to go into business, to open a gift shop downtown. And they could express themselves all right. No, I don't think they felt oppressed at being women.

Morris: How did your mother happen to become interested in socialism?

Hart: My mother just was interested in politics forever. She worked for Teddy Roosevelt in the Bull Moose campaign. She knocked on a door one day and the lady said to her, "What are you doing, my dear young lady!" (So it must have been unusual then for a woman to be campaigning door to door.) "You don't look like you need the money." [Laughter]

Morris: So she told your mother about socialism?

Hart: My mother was collecting money or giving out information or whatever she was doing for Theodore Roosevelt at that point, and then she went on from there.

Morris: That Bull Moose campaign was a break from tradition itself, wasn't it?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: A number of the Teddy Roosevelt progressives went over to the Democratic party later on. I am interested to know that some decided that socialism was the logical--

Hart: My mother investigated many parties and went to many meetings before she joined the Socialist party.

Morris: Good for her. Did it upset your father?

Hart: No. He was an ardent Republican but he thought this was the way life should be, that everyone should find their own thing. And although my brother is more like my father, he's a Democrat. My mother laughed that both their children turned out to be Democrats.

Morris: Would she have worked for Norman Thomas when he ran for president?

Hart: Very much. I was away at school but he stayed at our house with the family. I gather he was a lovely man, I never met him.

Morris: He sounds like he was, and aged into a very mellow kind of a person. When you say she worked for him would she have been doorbell ringing or more on the fund raising?

Hart: No, fund raising, or meetings so they could hear the socialist point of view. I think that was going on at that period. Really getting votes.

Morris: Public meeting kinds of things?

Hart: And of course the Socialists opposed the Communists. That's why she was against Harry Bridges. She was for Harry Lundborg. I remember one night she had a meeting in our house that Harry Bridges' union picketed so when I came home I had to go around to the side and climb in a window.

Morris: Do you remember the General Strike?

Hart: Yes. It started while I was away. I came home from camp, I will never forget it. At night, not to see a light, not to see anything as we came into the Ferry Building.

Morris: That must have been startling.

Hart: It was, yes, it was frightening to kids.

Morris: How did you get home? The Ferry Building is right down there along the docks.

Hart: I was called for by car. It was all right although people were scared because they were throwing things. But I didn't see anything really violent.

Morris: Would your mother have been involved in something like that strike?

Hart: No.

Morris: Food for either side, or anything?

Hart: She might have brought food, but she certainly wouldn't have been in any part that would cause fighting or friction. She was a pacifist. It was in peace movements that she met Mrs. Tolman and Peggy Hayes.

Morris: Was your mother involved with international peace movements as well as with socialism around the world?

Hart: She never took a prominent place but just the same she was widely known. About fifteen years ago the Prime Minister of Sweden came to San Francisco and asked to call on her. When she said no, he sent her roses, which she disliked about as much, because she never wanted any fuss.

Morris: Did you tell me your mother was active in the YW too?

Hart: Yes, she was a member, and was for a long time.

Morris: Would she have been involved in the policy kind of board?

Hart: She wasn't on the board. No. Let me think, I only know that Miss Van Every, who had been the executive of the San Francisco Y, was investigated during the McCarthy period because she sent girls to Harry Bridges' camp instead of to Timber Tall.

Morris: Harry Bridges' camp?

Hart: Yes. He had a camp evidently, and she sent Y kids there. Therefore, they thought she was a communist. Mother said it was simply ghastly. And my mother testified for Miss Van Every; she was an expert on communism [laughter]. That is to say, that Sandra Van Every certainly was not a communist.

My mother said it was really very unpleasant testifying at the hearing, and the questions were awful and the whole thing was awful.

Morris: Was this the state un-American activity committee or the federal?

Hart: It must have been the state, I don't think it was the federal.

Morris: Later on, the congressional committee held hearings out here.

Hart: I don't think Miss Van Every would be that important, I'm sorry to say.

Morris: Do you think that the hearings led to Miss Van Every's resignation or did she retire in the normal course of events?

Hart: Well, I don't know if she was executive at that time when the hearings were going on, because it was previous that they'd gone to camp. I don't think she was still the executive.

Morris: How come you didn't go to the YWCA camp?

Hart: I didn't do anything but swim at the YWCA. [Laughter] Those grey suits that smelled so terrible. And that indoor pool which everybody had. I didn't do anything with the YW then.

Morris: So you missed the experience of going to Harry Bridges' camp?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: That's too bad, I would like-- [Laughter]

Hart: I'm sorry.

Morris: I'll look out for future references to it. Does Camp Timber Tall still exist?

Hart: No, it's not in existence, they've given it up. It was awfully complex to run and expensive.

Morris: It was a regional YWCA camp? So that any Y could send girls to it?

Hart: Yes.

Sports and Dancing School

Morris: What kinds of things did you and Sally Lilienthal and Carol Sinton enjoy besides collecting snakes?

Hart: I was the only one who collected snakes. What did we enjoy? Going to the movies a lot and eating and listening to music and there were a lot of things we liked to do. I liked riding.

Morris: Horses?

Hart: Yes. And Carol hated riding although she had her own horse. [Laughter] Hated it.

Morris: Did you ride her horse?

Hart: Yes, to exercise it. It had terrible gaits.

Morris: Was this out in Golden Gate Park?

Hart: Yes, it was the only place really to ride, that and along the beach. You could ride in the Presidio. But to get there from Seventh Avenue in the Park you had to go through the streets of San Francisco. And that wasn't great fun. We rode and we had to swim. We had to learn to do everything. To play tennis too.

Morris: Did you swim out in the Fleishhacker pool, the salt water pool?

Hart: No, it was either the Women's Athletic Club or the YWCA; Fleishhacker was too cold.

Morris: I would have thought so, but there is that big pool.

Hart: One could go later on when you could pick, but when you were learning you had to go where you would take your lessons.

Morris: Your family and your friends' families all thought it was a good thing for all of you to have lessons--?

Hart: We learned how to swim, we learned how to play tennis, we learned how to ride. Yes, indeed.

Morris: How about dancing school?

Hart: Oh, certainly.

Morris: How early did you start dancing school?

Hart: Much later than they do now, or than they did when my children came along. About the eighth grade.

Morris: While you were still at Presidio Open Air School?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: Was there one dancing class that was the thing for everybody?

Hart: No, I went to one I think my mother found. Miss Bell, that is all I remember. First we learned to dance with a lady and then we learned to dance with a boy. And then there was Miss Miller's. That was very big.

Morris: Was it a chore?

Hart: It was perfectly alright.

Morris: Did they have parties with dance cards and corsages?

Hart: Later, later. No, those classes were pretty down to earth. You were there to learn, you learned.

Morris: Including the waltz?

Hart: Yes. Tango was pretty new at that point. We liked to tango and waltz. I think the tango was probably the jazziest.

Morris: Were there family parties at which dancing was part of the activities?

Hart: No. Because you had to have a band or use a victrola which was there, but you'd have to bring the records, the older people didn't have much in the way of records.

Morris: So that family parties were primarily dinners?

Hart: Eating, and it took so long. Until about ten o'clock. It seemed endless to me.

Morris: If the older generation didn't have dance music, did it have recordings of classical music to play at their parties? Or did they play piano or any instruments themselves? Was music a part of growing up in all the family gatherings?

Hart: There were those that were musical and those that weren't. My mother was not musical. My father was, my grandmother was, I think my grandfather wasn't. My mother said at her wedding she and my grandfather, when he gave her away, just marched down the aisle, they had no idea of the music, no rhythm. She thought it was funny.

Morris: So music was going to the opera and going to the symphony?

Hart: Yes, and supporting culture was very important.

Morris: It was identified as culture?

Hart: Well, I guess it was; yes, I'm sure.

Morris: Part of a civilized existence.

Hart: Yes, I have heard about my grandfather Max making a large pledge to help build the Opera House on Van Ness Avenue. And after he made it the family lost most of its money because MJB bought a lot of rice at a high price and then the market collapsed and its rice wasn't worth what it cost. Really that whole collapse killed him. Anyway, after he died, people said, You know you don't have to pay your pledge, but my grandmother felt absolutely, it was a commitment and it was important and the family could do without things to help the Opera House.

Morris: That's marvelous. How long did it take them to put together the money to build the Opera House?

Hart: I have no idea. The Opera House was certainly being built in the twenties. I was a teenager so I was not very aware of it.

Morris: Had her husband, your grandfather, been part of the group that decided there should be an Opera House?

Hart: Oh, I am sure.

II TEEN AGE AND COLLEGE YEARS

Galileo High School

Morris: After Presidio Open Air School, where did you go to high school?

Hart: Galileo.

Morris: That must have been quite a change, with students from many different backgrounds. Were there many minority students?

Hart: Oh, yes. Japanese, and they had the worst time. But no one ever complained then about needing ballots in two languages. Oriental children, I don't remember the Chinese, but there were Japanese, they didn't understand the language at all and couldn't communicate at all. It was terrible.

Morris: They were mostly immigrants, newcomers?

Hart: Only some. But they spoke Japanese at home. It is really taking two or three generations for the Japanese. I have a Japanese lady now who does some work for me. Though Shizuko grew up in Modesto, I can't understand her. Partly because she is very deaf and can't hear enough English to help her. But her children are the most sophisticated children you would ever care to see.

Morris: That's interesting. They really made the transfer into the English language and culture.

Hart: They certainly did.

Morris: But what about the Japanese children who were at Galileo and who must have been Shizuko's generation?

Hart: Language was a terrible barrier for them because the Japanese mostly couldn't write English or understand it well. But the Japanese were in all my classes. I remember once there was an explosion on the Bay and someone said: "The Japs are coming." And the whole class got so embarrassed.

Morris: The students were embarrassed at having pulled a boner?

Hart: Yes, though just one boy blurted this out. It was always that way. When the Wells Fargo opened the Union Trust Co., their Grant Avenue branch, in 1907, my grandmother was taken to the big vault there by the bank president, Mr. Hellman, and told: This is where you can come when the Japs attack. So you can see--

Morris: In 1907 there were thoughts that the Japanese might attack--?

Hart: Always, always--

Morris: That's a perspective that is very West Coast, that Japan was a real threat and that there was real concerns about invasion.

How about Negro children?

Hart: Not many, I think there was one I was aware of. They moved into Japanese town during the war.

Morris: That's what I had understood, but I wondered if there was any sprinkling of Negro families around before World War II?

Hart: There must have been some, but I was not aware of them.

Morris: Why did you happen to go to Galileo instead of one of the private high schools?

Hart: One reason I did was because my two dear friends got into very bad trouble at Burke's school. They wrote a dirty note [laughter] and the teacher found it, and they didn't even know what it meant. So certainly no friend of theirs was going to be acceptable, and thank goodness I wasn't, I would have hated it.

Morris: Miss Burke's?

Hart: Yes. Galileo was very good. Most of the class from Presidio Open Air went to Galileo.

Morris: Was this a principle of the Open Air School, that it was a good thing for the children then to go to public high school?

Hart: Well, partly, but there weren't so many schools, you know? There were just two public high schools, Lowell and Galileo, and wherever you lived--

Morris: You went to that one.

Hart: Yes.

Morris: Wasn't Girl's High School the place to go any more?

Hart: I didn't know anybody who went there. I mean of my age. Earlier Ruth McDougall was a Girl's High girl.

Morris: How big was the whole school do you suppose?

Hart: I think around three thousand. It wasn't small.

Morris: Did you find that it was sort of overpowering after--?

Hart: What I found, and I think it is what adults find today, is that you find a group and you stick with it in order to get an identity.

Morris: What was your group like?

Hart: Sally was there with me, someone named Nell Conner who was very cute, an Irish girl. Various others that I have forgotten. You'd sit down for lunch and you'd need your group with you. It's hard with three thousand.

Morris: That's what I was thinking. There was some carry-over from Open Air?

Hart: No, none of these really were. My group came from lots of places. One was in my registration class, one was in something else; you'd sort of pick up a group. But you certainly needed one.

Morris: Were you all in the same class?

Hart: No, everyone had different classes and different times of classes.

Morris: I was thinking about freshman, sophomore, junior or senior, the grade.

Hart: Oh yes, yes, we were the same grade. But you wouldn't take the same classes at the same time. You couldn't have any control over that.

Morris: Did the group stay together for four years? Was it a four-year school?

Hart: I was only there three years. Yes, it was a four-year high school. Some of us did stay together.

Morris: Did the mixture of children, and the fact that some of them had language problems have anything to do with your going off to Choate to finish secondary school?

Hart: Well, you know, you could get away with murder. [Laughter] Just having a certain background in English put you that much more ahead of maybe half the class. Well not, half, but there were a lot of Italians, and the Italians were having troubles too. They were like the blacks today, fighting their way up.

Morris: Do you remember anything like a bilingual approach or teachers that spoke anything but English?

Hart: No. No one spoke anything but English.

Morris: What did they do with the Chinese or Japanese kids, for instance, that spoke no English?

Hart: Nothing special.

Morris: Were you planning on going to college so you were taking a different kind of program, an academic kind of a course?

Hart: Yes, but everybody took an academic course. Latin was very big.

Morris: Did you enjoy it? Have you inherited your mother's flair for languages?

Hart: No, I haven't but I took it.

Morris: The Italian children too?

Hart: Oh some were Italian. It was a big class, it was a very big class. It was very unusual to have so many in a class. Today it wouldn't be unusual at all; I guess maybe there were thirty. And that is a lot in a Latin class. That would be unusual today.

Morris: Then your group wasn't separated from others?

Hart: No. Galileo was a cross section. But I think most of my group left before--we didn't graduate from Galileo. I went east to boarding school for a year. Sally went, Nell Conner stayed. I wish I could remember the others--I don't even remember their names, isn't that terrible? No, at least I left and Sally left.

I'll never forget Major Nourse, who was the principal, a lovely man. First rate. Sally cut school one day. I guess they thought I'd know where she was. So I was called to the principal's office. Everything was important, it wasn't just casually passed over in those days. I really was shaking about the whole thing. He just got hysterical at me, which made me feel so good. I mean he was so sweet about it and just laughing. He had a "it's not that important" attitude, which most principals don't have. Another time Sally had a pony for Latin and she tried to pass it to me and it fell on the floor where the teacher saw it.

Morris: It sounds like Sally had a talent for getting into scrapes.

Hart: Yes, she's daring, still is.

Morris: Was that what you liked about her?

Hart: I don't know, we just got along, I never thought about it and I haven't to this day, and I think it is just as well that I don't. But she is really very experimental in what she does.

Prep School Life: Brookline, Mass., and New York City

Morris: How did you happen to go East to finish?

Hart: Well, my father came from the East, and he always felt that we should know the country. That in California we knew just one segment of it.

Morris: Did he select the school for you?

Hart: It was more my mother's choice, based on a recommendation from a teacher at Galileo. But my father remembered how good the boys' Choate School was. They're not related. Miss Choate took over her school in 1920. It's gone now.

It was in Brookline, Massachusetts, on Beacon Street. A big building with a turret.

Morris: How did you find transferring all the way across the country?

Hart: My mother took me. We went to Chicago by train and then we flew from Chicago; that was quite daring.

Morris: I should think so. Was that your first experience in an airplane?

Hart: Yes. It was in 1935. It was all right, but when I had to come home in a plane, there was a most ghastly thunder and lightning storm. I was alone but there were priests across the aisle from me and they were playing cards happily, so I decided that I would not worry. [Laughter]

Morris: You figured they would keep the plane in the air?

Hart: That's right, they didn't seem to be worrying, they could pray or do something about it if they were worried.

Morris: Choate was a boarding school?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: Tell me how it differed from Galileo.

Hart: Well, it was all girls for one thing. It was an old-fashioned girls' school. There were some very good teachers. It was interesting living in Boston, Brookline. We'd go to theater and ballet, symphony and things we didn't have so much of out here. Music and theater particularly. They'd take us to theater. The principal knew Cornelia Otis Skinner so we always went to her performances.

Morris: She was pretty impressive.

Hart: She was very impressive. And then we'd go backstage and meet her and that was pretty exciting.

Morris: I should think so.

Hart: Who else did we have? I am so unmusical, but I know that I was taken to opera and to concerts. My grandmother also took me in San Francisco, but not so much. Anyway, I didn't like opera. I remember we went to the Monte Carlo ballet in Boston and I bumped into Jim, who was at Harvard. That was our first meeting after I was grown up.

Morris: When you were taken to the symphony, were you then expected to discuss it intelligently?

Hart: No, for me, it was just simply to get through the concert! But everything wasn't theatre and concerts. The school was very strict.

Morris: I wondered if it partook of the finishing school kind of thing, deportment and social graces.

Hart: No, no. Purely education, Latin, Sunday nights Miss Choate would read poetry to us.

Morris: How nice.

Hart: Yes. We had a great deal of culture.

Morris: Did you get to tour the Boston area?

Hart: Yes, indeed.

Another big difference from Galileo is that it was small. There were only eight girls in my senior class, but that was much the littlest. Of course this was in the Depression when not many girls went to private schools. The other three classes had about fifteen in each of them. Only two of the girls in my class didn't come from Massachusetts and I don't think the whole school had any other girl from the West.

Morris: Did you go down to New York at all and visit your Jacobi relatives?

Hart: Yes, over Christmas I visited them. But, there were enough California girls who came down to New York that we went to a hotel together. We took a suite at the Pierre with a living room. I guess there were four or five of us at that time. And the rest of the time I would stay with my aunt and uncle out in Elberon, a country place.

Morris: This would be Jacobi aunts?

Hart: No, this would be the Arnsteins.

Morris: There was still a branch of the Arnstein family in New York?

Hart: They were all there except one uncle who had died out here, and my father. The rest were there. I also went to visit the Baerwalds and saw Uncle Milton and Aunt Amy Weil.

Morris: It must have been quite an experience to be with four or five school girls in New York on your own.

Hart: It was, we never woke up until about four o'clock in the afternoon. There were a lot of parties, and every night we went to a party with people we didn't know at all. We got home when we got home. And we never woke up.

Morris: Did you get any huffs and puffs from home about partying too much?

Hart: No, no, they didn't know we were partying too much. [Laughter] It was a weird world because there was someone who arranged our invitations to the parties and every morning we would get a phone call waking us up. It was Angie Jacobsen saying, "California girls, you have not answered your invitations for tonight." Then we'd go right back to sleep. But we didn't know who these people were.

Morris: Were the parties in a club, or in people's homes?

Hart: It was mainly in hotels. The Waldorf or wherever it was--we thought nothing of it, we just went where we were to be that night.

Morris: Did you ever find out who was arranging these parties?

Hart: Oh, we knew her, yes. It was Angie Jacobsen. She'd invite the boys and the girls. These parties were huge.

Morris: Did the hotels run them for schools?

Hart: No, I guess she ran them for the parents. They were sort of like debut parties.

Morris: Was she your age?

Hart: Oh, no. She was an older person. Lucile Marshall reminds me a little of her. [Laughter] She said good evening, and you said good evening to your host and hostess, sometimes we thanked them, but otherwise we didn't know who these people were. They had parties for their friends and since we were out of towners from California, they would politely invite us.

Morris: How did they know about you out of towners?

Hart: Well, Angie Jacobsen was the social arranger for a certain level of New York Jewish society.

Morris: Did they think it was a good idea to supervise their young people's activities?

Hart: Well, these parties with three or four hundred people, they needed someone to run--

Morris: So Miss Jacobsen was really the entrepreneur?

Hart: Yes, they had someone who they could trust who would get a list of young people together. I think she was a lady from the same social group who never married and made this sort of thing a career and a way to earn a living.

Morris: And she kept track of the German Jewish children from out of town?

Hart: It's very interrelated all over. Yes. Of course these people, the Gimbels and so on, knew my New York family, the Arnsteins and Baerwalds and Lilienthals. And those New York cousins of mine were all at the parties too. And besides my New York cousins I knew a few people from California who were east at college. Jim Hart was at the parties too. He was getting his Ph.D. at Harvard then. He also had New York relatives I saw him at the Baerwalds too because his sister was related to them by marriage and he used to see Jane Baerwald who came home for Christmas from Mills College. It's sort of interesting that the parties were all Jewish people, except for a few college friends, but they were winter or Christmas parties, sometimes with Christmas trees for decoration, because everybody we knew seemed to celebrate Christmas, not Hannukah.

Morris: I remember thinking about this interrelationship when I was in college; I really envied my Jewish friends who seemed to know people all over the country.

Hart: It's true, even if you didn't know anyone, there'd be someone that would know you or write to somebody that you were there. It was a marvelous thing. I'm not sure, I think integration is much harder.

Morris: Nowadays, many people don't have that kind of contact to know who the parents of this child are, or whether they're reliable or imaginative.

Hart: No, you're really on your own.

Morris: Were there girls from other schools besides Choate?

Hart: This had nothing to do with the school as such. It was a certain social group. The other California girls I stayed with included Madeleine Haas and Marjorie Gunst, both at Smith. They've always remained friends, though not very close. Sometimes we see one another on some civic or cultural thing too. Madeleine (she's Madeleine Russell now) has been very active in all sorts of things and was the State Department's official hostess in San Francisco. Marjorie Stern has been mainly interested in the Friends of the San Francisco Public Library, to which Jim spoke a couple of times. And once we went out together with Aldous Huxley, when Jim introduced him at his talk.

Away from Home: New England, Summer Vacations, Goucher College

Morris: Do you recall thinking that New England was noticeably different from the Bay Area, or finding the girls there a different kind of person?

Hart: No, it didn't seem to me then, at all. But when we were at Harvard in 1964, I found it different. Though I knew a lot of people, it was different. But at school I don't think it was.

Morris: Because young women are pretty much the same?

Hart: Yes, I didn't find that so much different. And then I really didn't get out of the school except for going to concerts and so on and the visits to New York.

Morris: You mentioned that your father thought that it would be a good thing for you to see another part of the country. Did he take you off as a family on travel?

Hart: No, we were mainly, in the summer, in California. We were at various places like Yosemite and I went to camp for years. And once I went to Los Angeles (Sally was with me). It seemed a lot farther away then. But we rented houses in Palo Alto because my mother could go and use Stanford, and it was nice weather.

Morris: Much more summery than San Francisco in the summer?

Hart: That's right, there was no fog.

Morris: His interest in broadening his children's awareness didn't lead him to take you to Europe?

Hart: No. He had been to Europe quite a few times. On the East Coast that wasn't any problem. The west was much stranger to him than Europe. They went as children to Europe all the time. But it was a long way off from San Francisco for a vacation.

Morris: Did your brother go to school in the East too?

Hart: He went to school here. I don't remember where he went to high school. Isn't that terrible? He was never very well so it was a special school in a good climate, I think, it was in Saratoga. And I have forgotten the name of the school.

Morris: What did you do in the summer when you returned from Miss Choate's and before you went to college?

Hart: One thing I did for a couple of weeks or more was to go to the summer home of my friend, Carol Walter. It was at Tahoe, that is right on the Truckee River just before the Lake. It had been a fishing lodge for Mr. and Mrs. Walter and then they had enlarged it with another house and then with cabins. And there were tents too for the children. Anyway, this place called Rampart was where Mrs. Walter spent the whole summer after Mr. Walter died and she and her three daughters had lots of company come for long visits. After Nell and Marjorie, Carol's sisters, got married and had children, there were even more people and help too. It was a big place and there would often be twelve or fifteen people sitting down at the dining room table, with the kids eating some place else. It was rustic but very elegantly run and with wonderful food. It was lively and lots of fun.

Morris: Had you visited there before the end of your high school days?

Hart: Oh, yes. Carol and I had been friends since I was ten and I had gone to Rampart every summer. It was like a second home. It was like a big party. Nell, Marjorie and Carol each had their own friends, and of course Mrs. Walter did, too, so there were people of all ages and

Hart: always other boys and girls my own age. Jim was a friend of Marjorie and he came too but I didn't pay attention to him then. He was much older. But after we were married we used to go up there every summer.

Morris: Tell me about deciding to go to Goucher rather than--

Hart: It was a good girls school in another and an older part of the country. I guess I thought that would be a good thing, and so did my mother and father. It is in Maryland. It was very interesting, my first exposure to the South.

Morris: It really felt southern?

Hart: Yes, it was southern. I mean not thoroughly, but then I think any college isn't entirely of its region because students and faculty come from lots of places. But it certainly was basically southern. And Baltimore was South.

Morris: What struck you particularly as southern about it?

Hart: The girls, to a degree and the whole attitude. There was a lot of emphasis on horses. [Laughter] I mean there was fine riding. The whole dating was really quite different than here. I'd go to the University of Virginia and the whole college was oriented down instead of up. I mean everybody looked to the deeper South and not up to New York or New England. There was a real sense of belonging to the old South and of dating boys who did too.

Morris: Did it include supervision and chaperonage of the young ladies, that kind of southern idea?

Hart: Yes. More or less yes. Fraternities at the University of Virginia had parties and that meant chaperons. Then there was always a family involved too that you could stay with, like a family of someone, some girl you know. They'd invite you and their parents would take care of you. The southerners particularly.

Morris: So you weren't isolated. Did you know some people already who were at Goucher?

Hart: Yes, I did but I can't remember who. And some of my friends came.

Morris: From Choate, or from San Francisco?

Hart: No, from here.

Morris: Who else from San Francisco?

Hart: Joan Salz, her name is Sinton now. She married the brother of Henry Sinton, Carol's husband.

Morris: Had you and she been friends too?

Hart: We'd known each other forever, yes.

Morris: Sometimes that's a good thing and sometimes it's bad. Sometimes you find somebody that you never liked in high school who's there in college and you're expected to be friends because you came from the same town.

Hart: No, we didn't have that at all. It was perfectly okay. Let me think, who else. I think girls from California were pretty unusual. I think some of them have come out here since.

Morris: What were your classes like?

Hart: Well, I didn't think I'd stay all the way through so I didn't bother much about the required courses. I liked history and so I took that. And there was a very good class from Ola Elizabeth Winslow. She later won a Pulitzer Prize.

Morris: But you didn't find Goucher entertaining enough or satisfying enough to stay for four years?

Hart: No, one year was enough. I was happy to come back here. I really am, much to my surprise, very much a Californian. But I guess I've never wanted to live anywhere else. Jim was asked to teach for a year at Upsala and another time at the Sorbonne. I didn't want to go and I'm glad he didn't.

Morris: That's interesting. When did you decide that you are a Californian?

Hart: I didn't really until we were at Harvard in 1964. I had been in Boston before at Choate and visiting briefly with Jim, and I knew a lot of people and Jim knew more people, and those in the Department of English, in which Jim was teaching, all entertained us. But it wasn't for me, it was all too--I am used to an independence in the way of doing things. Everybody there knew what your business was before you could breathe. I just didn't like it.

Morris: More so than the kind of San Francisco that you've described where you had a huge family and that family knew so many, many other families?

Hart: Yes. I'd grown up with that and knew how to handle it. Besides we weren't living on top of each other. But on Francis Avenue, where we rented the Howard Mumford Jones's house, we knew everybody and everybody knew our business and poked into it. I'll never forget when I went to

Hart: open the door at eight o'clock one morning and there was my neighbor, who is a writer with small children, she had come to talk to my cleaning woman and was trying to hire her right then and there.

Morris: Right at your front door!

Hart: I couldn't believe it. And she said to me, "Oh look, isn't it nice we have the same bathrobe." [Laughter] I was ready to kill her. But there were bigger ways everybody got into one's life. On our block we had not only our friends, Peggy and Roy Lamson. They were our really good friends. Roy and Jim had taken their Ph.D.'s at the same time. And then they were in the same office in Washington during the war. Peggy has just had a book published on Roger Baldwin and she has written other books and plays. They were good friends of ours.

Morris: Having someone like that there would be kind of fun.

Hart: It was a great help.

Morris: You knew Peggy, too, from the Washington days.

Hart: Yes, yes. And between times they'd come out and stay with us. Oh yes, we knew them very well. During the war they kept their house at Williamstown and Peter, Carol and I stayed for a month or so with Peggy and her children.

We didn't see so much of the Puseys, after all they were very busy. But we had known them because Ann and Nate Pusey had stayed with us when Clark Kerr was inaugurated, and I must say they were awfully nice to us when we were there. I like Ann, she's a darling person. She took me on a garden tour, brought the luncheon in a paper bag, and she took off her shoes [laughter]. We had a lovely time in people's gardens.

Morris: What a good idea. Barefoot is the way to go.

Hart: Besides the Lamsons our Cambridge neighbors were the Harry Levins, the Galbraiths, and Dr. Murray, a psychoanalyst who wrote a book on Melville that Jim said was good, and they were all nice but sometimes it was too intimate. Jim laughed about the business of everybody checking on everybody else and to make fun of it once when we were walking up the block on the day everybody put trash cans out in front to be collected, he said, "We can hold up our heads, this week the quality of our magazine trash was as good as the Galbraiths."

Morris: That's a marvelous neighborhood story.

Hart: Well, of course, it wasn't just the block people; it was even much more some of the people who were related to or friends of our San Francisco and New York families. They were a little older than I was and they wanted to be helpful but they watched over me an awful lot.

Morris: Your feeling is that in the Bay Area people tend to leave your affairs alone?

Hart: I know less about my neighbors here in fifteen or thirty years than I knew in one week in Cambridge.

Morris: That's interesting, because the tradition is that many people find the New Englanders stand-offish, and not involved in their neighbors and their doings.

Hart: Well, these weren't all New Englanders. They were just living there, on the faculty or whatever. And then houses are close together so you look into a neighbor's window, which you don't do here. I guess we watched people pretty closely too. Jim's study window looked right at Justin Kaplan's study and one day Jim said, He's always stopping work to play with the children, or something. He'll never finish that book of his on Mark Twain. But he did and it won a Pulitzer Prize! So I guess we were as bad looking into other peoples' lives. But that's the way it was there.

Morris: With all that closeness, did you get involved with activities in Cambridge like those you'd worked on in Berkeley?

Hart: No. I mean, I could have. People certainly asked if I wouldn't come to the Cambridge Y. No, I didn't really get involved; there wasn't that much time, it takes you a while to get settled. It's interesting, Cambridge. Everyone was very involving but I was not involved in those sorts of things. And of course I didn't get into local politics as I had in Berkeley. They were really politically behind us.

Morris: That's interesting.

Hart: I mean they always lost their elections to the Irish powers. For years everyone had been trying to get a faculty member or more than one faculty member elected to the Cambridge School Board. But they never succeeded. See, people didn't send their children to public schools; they all were in private schools. Even if once in a while they'd start out and send their children to public schools, they didn't stay long. Gosh, I don't think I knew anyone that went to a public school.

Morris: So then it's hard to get a base of parents who are faculty persons from which to get someone to run for the school board.

Hart: Yes, that's just it.

Morris: Well, it doesn't sound as though Cambridge was your place.

Hart: Well, they were too interinvolved.

Morris: So you were happy to come back to the Bay Area?

Hart: Oh yes, I always am. And that was true of my being at Goucher. The situation was different there than at Cambridge but I still felt closed into a small group and I couldn't be so free as in San Francisco.

Morris: Did your parents have any objections to your not staying on through--?

Hart: No, my parents were very human. One is what one is. They didn't try to change us basically. I mean they thought there was only so much they could do when I was little. Give me educational and cultural opportunities. The Old Vic was here when I was about eleven years old, and my mother took me to the theater every night there was a Shakespearean comedy

Morris: If it appeals to one, that would be really exciting for a child. It sounds as if they didn't feel necessarily that education only comes at the university, that one continues developing one's interests.

Hart: Yes, my mother left Bryn Mawr when the earthquake hit San Francisco because no one knew if they had money, or if they could afford to send her back, but she went on educating herself.

Morris: Your parents felt that if you didn't continue at college you would continue to be a literate human being.

Hart: More than that. Although their politics were very different, their basic principles were the same. And they believed that more important than money or possessions or education, or anything were good human values. They believed in basic decency, in thoughtfulness about other people, in helping those who needed help, and other fundamental virtues. So they didn't care if I left Goucher.

Morris: That is a good code to live by.

Did you say that you worked for a while before you decided to get married?

Hart: Yes, I worked at Davis Schonwasser, which was a ladies and children's store.

Morris: How did you like the retail business?

Hart: It was fine, they were very nice to me.

Morris: Did you think of it at all as something you might be interested in as a career?

Hart: No, I didn't and I don't think the people at the store thought so. No. But I did do a little bit of retail selling after I was married, as a kind of charity. At the time when the German Jews had to leave their country because of Hitler, a lot of people here sponsored their coming to San Francisco. I know Jim brought over one person, very very remotely related to his family. Anyway, when they got here they had to earn a living. One way that was worked out was to open a store in San Francisco where they could sell the linens and handicrafts and other things they made. It was called The Opportunity Shop. I worked there without salary (that was true of everybody) twice a week in the afternoons. But I never thought then or earlier, when I had a real job at Davis Schonwasser, of working in a store.

III A BRIDE AT THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Marriage to James D. Hart, 1938

Morris: Did you plan to continue at the University or at Stanford?

Hart: No. When I was first married, I did go to a couple of classes, but that was about all. And then I had a child pretty soon. But I did take a history class and one from Duke Wellington on decorative art and another on modern painting.

Morris: You had known James D. Hart off and on for some years, hadn't you?

Hart: He was in the east when I was there. He came much earlier when I went to Tahoe to visit my friends the Walters. You had to go overnight on the train.

Morris: To Tahoe?

Hart: To Tahoe and come back. You also needed a chaperon.

Morris: Did you?

Hart: Yes, well I guess I was about thirteen. At any rate, Jim and another girl who was also his age, were my chaperon. That was when I first met him. And that was a very different situation.

Morris: And you'd had your eye on him ever since?

Hart: No.

Morris: Not at thirteen, I wouldn't think so.

Hart: No. And then he was in the east when I was there. So I saw him at these parties a couple of times in New York. But it was when we came home, back here. It was at some parties here that I really got to know him.

Morris: He was still finishing his education, wasn't he?

Hart: When he was back there. But here he was already teaching.

Morris: There's a marvelous story amongst people who were students of Jim's when he was a TA.

Hart: He was never a TA.

Morris: Okay, anyway when he was first teaching at Cal. Their recollection is that he used to occasionally be a little late for class.

Hart: I'm sure.

Morris: And somehow the word got around that he was courting and they were delighted that their instructor had such human qualities. [Laughter] Did you come right to Berkeley when you were married?

Hart: Yes, we rented a house on Euclid--624 Euclid. But first we went on a honeymoon to Europe. It was about two months. We were married in the middle of June--on the 14th. We had planned the wedding earlier but I wanted Sally as a bridesmaid and she couldn't come before then because she had to go to somebody else's wedding or something in the South. And of course we had to be back by the middle of August because college began then.

Morris: It did, heavens!

Hart: It was on nobody's schedule but its own. Two semesters from August to December and from January to May.

Morris: So that they were really long semesters.

Hart: They were long semesters but we had a month of vacation at Christmas. We went to Mexico one Christmas. But summers ended early.

Morris: So you couldn't really see everything in Europe?

Hart: No; we were on trains a lot which took a much longer time.

Morris: Would you have flown--?

Hart: No, we went on the Queen Mary and came back on a French liner. No, there weren't overseas flights at that time.

Morris: I didn't think they started until after World War II.

Hart: I think that's right. Anyway, a lot of the time was spent just in travel. Four days to New York. Then we stayed in New York a few days and were given parties by all our New York families. The Queen Mary took another five days to France, and it was the world's fastest ship then.

Morris: Did you go to Paris?

Hart: Yes, because Jim had family there. His aunt had married a Frenchman long before the earthquake and fire. She was his father's sister.

Morris: Where else did you go?

Hart: That was our only big city. We had planned two weeks in England but had to give that up when we changed the wedding date. We went mostly to resorts and scenic places.

We went to Switzerland, we went to Interlaken, very boring. [Laughter] I don't know why the Swiss should be so boring. But I remember we saw a good horse show in Lucerne. We went back this last trip and didn't stay very long. We still didn't like it. And we went to the Italian lakes, to Bellagio on Como and to Stresa. We liked that so much that we've gone back to the same hotel two or three times since. It's still as nice but the fiacre driver who used to wait for us while we had our breakfast on a balcony is gone; all the fiacres are gone.

Then we went down to the Riviera, to Juan les Pins. We spent a day up at St. Paul de Vence, where Jim had been first when he was about fifteen. We loved it and we've always gone back to stay a while at Colombe d' Or every time we've gone to Europe, even though the town has got awful touristy. On our honeymoon we didn't drive ourselves, the way we've always done since then.

Morris: Did you go with the idea that you would be looking for drawings or other kinds of art?

Hart: No, Jim's always been interested in art and it was just natural for him to look around the Left Bank. He even went to some of the big dealers by the Faubourg. He knew he wanted drawings and he knew who he wanted.

Morris: Was he already interested in Picasso?

Hart: Oh yes, Picasso. I don't think he has changed that much, I mean his tastes are much the same. Jim liked the 19th and the early 20th century French particularly. He tried to buy a Gericault painting but we couldn't afford that then. So he bought a Picasso drawing and three etchings of the Blue Period.

Morris: Did he get all three Picassos in the same place?

Hart: Yes. He got the three of them for twenty-five dollars.

Morris: Oh my heavens, what a treasure!

Hart: Besides buying pictures, he went to museums a great deal. I hadn't done that before and I found it a bore and didn't know just what I was looking at. I remember going through a museum in Bergamo and just looking at all the paintings of Virgin and Child and thinking them all alike.

Morris: As a girl would you go to look at the San Francisco museums?

Hart: Sometimes we would. Not much. You know they weren't exactly convenient. One was in Golden Gate Park and the other at Land's End. And my mother and father didn't drive a car.

Morris: Did you come to like art?

Hart: Later on, yes. Jim's sister and he were both very interested in painting and knew a lot so I got involved too. I even became a docent at the San Francisco Museum and gave guided tours on exhibitions of Klee and other artists they featured. On our honeymoon, one visit to the Louvre was enough. But Jim kept going back. And the morning we were to sail back he made a last visit and was so excited by the paintings of Boudin that he rushed right out to a dealer where he'd seen a little sketch of a beach scene and bought it and managed to squeeze it into his suitcase.

Morris: Besides art dealers, did you and Jim see other people?

Hart: Well, there was Jim's family in Paris, then we met some attractive young English and Scotch people at the lakes. We even bumped into Marjorie Gunst and into Anne Perlman. And Baron Henri de Baubigny, who'd married a friend of Ellen and Joe Bransten. He helped Jim to buy wine to ship home and he also found him a fifth Picasso, a good drawing. But mainly we wanted to be by ourselves. Oh, and we got an invitation from Gertrude Stein to come visit her and Alice Toklas at their summer home in France, because Jim knew her from her lecture at Harvard and had written to her. That's all I needed on a honeymoon! No, we didn't go.

Morris: When you came back in August, you moved into a new world at the University, away from San Francisco?

Hart: Not all that new. Jim had lived in San Francisco too.

Morris: He grew up here?

Hart: Yes. He grew up here and down in the country, the Peninsula. His mother died when he was ten years old.

Morris: Here in Berkeley?

Hart: No, in San Francisco.

Morris: I wondered if, with a family like yours which had been mostly in business, how they felt about one of the new generation marrying into the University world.

Hart: Oh, they loved that. Remember my great-grandfather, Pa Brandenstein, who studied the classics. And my mother's interest in languages.

Morris: Your family liked literary things?

Hart: Literary and cultural in general. They were all very educated and interested in the world of culture, even if not the academic. Besides that, Jim bridged the worlds of Berkeley and San Francisco. He came from a family sort of like the Brandensteins. And after his father died just when he finished graduate school at Harvard, he went to live in San Francisco with his sister Ellen and her husband, Joe Bransten, my Granduncle Manny's son. So all my family knew him.

Morris: That made it easier in one way. But not necessarily for you, moving to Berkeley.

Expectations for Faculty Wives

Morris: Did you have any anxieties or concerns about being a faculty wife?

Hart: No, there was a lot that was very boring and sometimes, yes, it was very stiff. They were mostly older people, and the ladies would ask me to lunch parties; that was hard too, and the age was such a spread. But they would try to find one person my age. [Laughter]

Morris: You were married in 1938 and you were the same age as many of the students. What kind of expectations were there for a faculty wife, before the war years?

Hart: Well, some couldn't tell me from the students [laughter]. I was used greatly for serving at teas and that sort of thing. And not knowing any better, I did it, but I would have anyway. There was a lot of that. I went to one party, I have forgotten where, and it was interesting because there was more political talk. But they kind of put me into parties, not just so as to entertain a newcomer but mostly to use me. People were just depositing me in places.

Morris: Being a junior faculty--?

Hart: They were trying to be nice, but they'd say, "Could you come and help," for whatever it was. A few people were pretty terrible. Some of the older wives of deans and professors were very authoritarian, very conscious of their high rank. I'd never met anything like that. I remember once when I helped at some reception and said I had to leave and, oh, they were horrified, they thought I was a student. [Laughter]

Morris: Did you wear hats or anything like that to indicate a difference?

Hart: Not to serve. I was furious the first time I had to serve at the Faculty Club. Everyone was so terrible, just ordering me around. I felt it very undemocratic.

Morris: And you felt that?

Hart: Oh yes, it was very annoying. I told people. Well, I didn't think that was any way to treat anybody.

Morris: Were you particularly related to the English Department, would they be the ones who would--?

Hart: Yes, some would be, and others were not. Because it had been the Depression there were hardly any new faculty for a long time. So there was a big gap in the age range of the last group that came in. Three of us I think, four maybe, came at the same time: The Hands (George and Lucy Hand), the Hutsons (Art and Elizabeth), Judith Anderson--

Morris: The actress?

Hart: Yes, she was married to Ben Lehman on the faculty.

Morris: Really, how marvelous.

Hart: It was, she and I were new brides together. She was very sweet to me. [Laughter]

Morris: I think of her as being older than you.

Hart: Yes, she was, Ben Lehman is about eighty something now.

Morris: Was Judith Anderson known as Judith Anderson or was she Mrs. Lehman around the campus?

Hart: No, she was known as Judith Anderson, which lasted exactly one school year.

Morris: The marriage, oh dear.

Had they been married before, one or both of them?

Hart: Ben had, and had a son. I don't know if Judith Anderson had or not.

Morris: What does a person of her kind of accomplishment do as a faculty wife?

Hart: She was invited to join the drama section, you will be glad to know, that really just about killed us. [Laughter]

Morris: The campus drama--?

Hart: The faculty wives'. And let me say, we really did readings. You read the books, there was one rehearsal with books, and then you put on the play on the next night. Well, these are hardly first rate actors-- Judith refused.

Morris: At that time there was not really a drama department per se.

Hart: No, this was just a faculty affair, it still exists. The Drama Section Club. One couple picked a play and cast it and someone else loaned their house. There were about ninety people in the whole section. You were cast, you acted it out.

Morris: With book in hand? Did you and Jim participate in this?

Hart: Sure. We still are members. Haven't been there this year or last.

Morris: With ninety people you get enough people for a cast and a fair-sized audience, if everybody comes.

Hart: It has always been a matter of keeping the number down to fit in a living room. I don't know a lot of people now, there are some very good people in it. But we made a lot of friends from all departments and all ages through it. Some were good actors, like Trav Bogard; the Bogards were in it from the beginning. They are first rate; most of us are terrible, but enjoy it. Garff Wilson is very good at it.

Morris: Did anybody ask Judith Anderson to do a reading of her own or to lecture to the students or anything like that?

Hart: Not to my knowledge, I don't think so.

Morris: Would this be after Sam Hume was doing his pageants?

Hart: No, he was still around. I don't know what their whole social life and everything was because I was brand new here. I certainly knew Ben and often sat next to him at dinners. But they were older, and I don't know what their life was like.

Morris: Who was head of the English Department at that point?

Hart: Guy Montgomery.

Morris: Would he or his wife have had any say as to the way junior faculty, what kinds of things they got involved in, or what was expected?

Hart: No, there was no interference at all. One could do anything one wanted to do. I mean, nothing was required ever of a family, a wife, except for teas and receptions, such as I have mentioned to you. At the faculty tea, they could ask you to serve. But this was not a department affair.

Morris: A tea for the whole faculty?

Hart: There's a women's group, the women's Section Club that put on the teas, the first one in the fall at the President's House. There you signed up for the section you wanted: birdwatching, French, Drama, whatever. There was even one to call on new people, if you can imagine, at one point.

Morris: New faculty?

Hart: New wives.

Morris: Did they call on you when you were installed as a new wife?

Hart: Yes, I do believe they did. The whole thing was horrifying. [Laughter] I don't know how I got on it, but I did after the war. And it was just terrible. You'd go up and you'd knock on someone's door and say you're the visiting committee.

Morris: How about students? Was there any kind of interaction with students?

Hart: Not very much on the part of the Section Club, except for one section on foreign students that worked with I House. But Jim and I knew quite a few students. There were a lot of people my age here and many people I'd known from Presidio Open Air School and other groups here at that time.

I'll never forget that we chaperoned a Bowles Hall dance when we were first married. The other chaperons were the Hildebrands and I went in my best party dress. Jim had a fit. I knew a lot of the boys so I had a very good time.

Morris: He didn't think your party dress was suitable for a chaperon?

Hart: Oh it was all right, but he thought it looked young for that. I wasn't twenty-one yet. As a chaperon I wasn't doing very well, compared to the Hildebrands, who were younger then, but they were still certainly thirty years older than we were.

I don't know what the students made of this combination of people, that is, the ones Jim and I didn't know. Anyway, the faculty generally didn't have much to do with students then, except in their classes. Faculty had their lives and students theirs and that was good enough.

Morris: Wasn't Robert Gordon Sproul famous for having those giant receptions for freshmen?

Hart: What do you mean, it's still going on. I wish it'd disappear. It was one of the worst things I have ever done. We had to do it every year.

Morris: Faculty were expected to participate in those?

Hart: I participated in all of this. Not only that, I had to wear a long dress and Jim a black tie for something I never thought of as a party. The faculty wives and husbands lined up and the students came in lines to meet the Sprouls. First each one met one person in the two faculty lines. You were given say, John Doe from Bakersfield, and then you took him down the line of administrators and introduced him to Sproul. Then you took him into the ballroom where there would be a line of girls, the first of whom was going to dance with him.

Morris: Just match them to the first person of the opposite sex that was there?

Hart: It was all arranged. They were geared to be greeted that way. It was all organized with the big line of professors running into the line of freshman girls and the line of faculty wives running into the one of freshman boys.

Morris: Boy, girl, boy, girl. That's marvelous.

Hart: It was very well done, if you could stand it. As soon as you finished with one boy, you got back in line for the next boy. Well, that was just terrible. To this day we still get the invitation, it's hand written and a note, "Would you please help."

Well, I've done that help all I want. Then when Jim was Vice Chancellor we had to stand with the Sprouls and Kerrs, of course, greeting the faculty and students at this reception, and that's an all night vigil.

Morris: In the thirties I understand that most students would participate in those things.

Hart: Yes.

Morris: If all seventeen thousand of them did today it would go on for a week, wouldn't it?

Hart: Yes, of course it's for freshmen and it's not for the whole--

Morris: Yes.

Hart: The best experience I had was with one boy I was talking to. As he finished meeting the Sprouls and came into the dance, he said, "Say can I ask, where do they find all you girls." [Laughter]

Morris: He too thought you were a student.

Hart: I liked that, it was really nice.

Women's Section Club

Morris: You said that George Stewart's wife was the one who started the Section Club?

Hart: Yes. Back in the twenties.

Morris: Is she still active in it?

Hart: Well, yes. She used to tell me that back then the people came in long dresses to the teas.

Morris: Oh marvelous, garden party kind of thing?

Hart: Yes, and sit in a row. And that she just couldn't stand that, so her idea of the Section Club was to be informal. It caused problems she said, it was challenging the tradition.

Morris: Did she have to get anybody's approval to start it?

Hart: I don't know how she actually got it. No, I think she just got people together and it came to be accepted.* It really is marvelously set up so that any three to five people who have an interest can create a new section on a new subject.

*The Centennial Record (1967) notes that the University of California Section Club was organized with twenty-five members at a meeting in the home of the wife of the University president, Mrs. W.W. Campbell.

Morris: Is that why it is called Section Club, because it is made up of so many sections?

Hart: Yes, there are great varieties of interests. One thing drops out and then something current comes along. It's a great form, I think, to use; I wish more agencies could have something like this. No one feels guilty, no one cares if something is dropped and something else substituted. There were about twenty-four different sections I think when I came in. There may be more now. I know some subjects are so popular that, for example, there are three sections for drama.

Morris: That's really a lot. At that time there would be, any rough idea of how many faculty?

Hart: No, I don't know. I would guess between 500 and 1,000. But of course, not all of them were married.

Morris: Were faculty wives involved in the Section Club somehow or other?

Hart: No. There were certain types who liked this and some who didn't. But everything from athletics to riding to classics to anything you can imagine would fit in to a section. Cooking--

Morris: Were any of them activities related to what was going on in the city of Berkeley?

Hart: No. I wasn't aware of any. Isn't that strange? But there was something that was, what was it called? [Laughter] There was a section where ladies made babies' layettes, let me tell you, for the graduate students' babies. It wasn't my forte. Hemming those diapers. [Laughter]

Morris: At that late date people were still hemming diapers?

Hart: They were hemming everything. I got deposited there but I got out of that one.

Morris: Somebody took you to it? Was this the way it worked, that when you came people would not only call on you but take you to the Section Club?

Hart: Yes, there was always someone who would. They would invite you or take you where you expect or want to go. Just the way they would drop in on you, call on you, when you didn't expect them. There wasn't much calling in the English Department, thank goodness. But Mrs. Walter Morris Hart was of the old school and she did call. At any rate, we were in the Drama Section and we were new and young so they used our house which was set up like a theater. There was a living room and a dinette above it.

Morris: On another step?

Hart: It was an excellent stage.

Morris: Did you have that in mind when you moved in there?

Hart: Of course not. I didn't know about the Drama Section or anything. But the house was found good for plays right away and the Donald Mackays chose it for a play called "Art and Mrs. Bottle." The biggest prop was a great and hideous sculpture that someone had put together, it took up most of the dining room. And then in the living room there were, I guess, chairs for about eighty people all lined up. The doorbell rang and I opened it and there was Mrs. Walter Morris Hart coming to call. [Laughter] I was completely humiliated, I explained, and there was nothing left to do but sit on our couch among the eighty chairs.

Morris: My heavens. [Laughter] Did she stay for the performance?

Hart: Oh no, the performance was going to be at night, this was the afternoon. With that the door opened and Jim came in (it must have been five or five-thirty) with the dog running ahead and Jim barking like a dog on all fours. [Laughter] An unbelievable scene. Mrs. Walter Morris Hart, I thought to myself, will never speak to me again--chairs set up for eighty people, and Jim on all fours.

Chairmen of the English Department

Morris: How did your friendship proceed from that point?

Hart: She was a very nice lady but Walter Morris Hart was a very severe man.

Morris: Any relation?

Hart: No, none at all, and he didn't care for that either. Having to have another Hart in the department.

Morris: Yes, I can believe--

Hart: Even to this day people will say, "Oh, I knew your father," and then "What relation were you to Walter Morris Hart."

He was quite a figure. He was vice president of the University at one time. I don't know, this whole history must be in the archives, he might have been president but then there was a terrible fight over the stadium, where the stadium was going to be built. He had a house there and he wasn't going to give it up, as I recall hearing.

Section	Chairman	Activity	Chairman
Writers Workshop	Mrs. J. T. Allen TH. 3-2602	★Faculty Dinner Dance Mr. and Mrs. Edward C. Keachie Saturday, March 1, 1958 LA. 4-4509	
Dues are 25 cents for each section joined.			
SECTION CLUB ACTIVITIES			
Activity	Chairman		
Fall Tea	Mrs. Frank W. Allen AS. 3-5269	Mrs. Jack London TH. 5-2209 For visiting Summer Session Faculty Wives At the home of Mrs. William L. Prosser, 55 Southampton Avenue, Berkeley.	
Foreign Student Hospitality	Mrs. C. M. Ebright LA. 4-2073	Thursday, October 24—12:30 p.m. Mrs. Adolf Pabst LA. 6-2300 International House and Fashion Show at International House.	
First Semester		For the purpose of raising funds to equip a permanent meeting place for the Section Clubs.	
Second Semester	Mrs. Henry Vaux LA. 6-6496		
★COFFEE HOUR: Tuesday, October 29			
4:00 - 6:00 p.m. International House Auditorium. Sponsored by International House and the University Section Club.			
Informal Teas	Mrs. Henry A. Schadde LA. 6-3726	Chairs available for Section Club use are at Administration Building, Room 10. Ask Police Department in Room 2 for key. Be sure to sign in and out for chairs. Park on Barrows Lane behind Administration Building.	
Second Tuesday—3:00 - 5:00 p.m. At the home of Mrs. Robert Sibley, 1777 Le Roy Avenue, Berkeley	★For men and women		

THE
UNIVERSITY SECTION CLUB
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

1957 - 1958

OFFICERS	
President	Mrs. Edwin M. McMillan 150 Purdue Ave., Berkeley 8, LA. 6-5198
Vice-President (Calling Committee Chairman)	Mrs. Heber A. Newsom 1564 Le Roy Ave., Berkeley 8, AS. 3-4265
Secretary	Mrs. James D. Hart 740 San Luis Rd., Berkeley 7, LA. 4-1527
Assistant Secretary	Mrs. Edward A. Wright 986 Creston Rd., Berkeley 8, LA. 5-0698
Treasurer	Mrs. Andrew W. Imbrie 2625 Rose St., Berkeley 8, AS. 3-8297
Assistant Treasurer	Mrs. Parker D. Trask 240 Southampton Ave., Berk. 7, LA. 4-3729
ADVISORY COMMITTEE	
Mrs. Robert Gordon Sproul	The President's House
Mrs. Clark Kerr	8300 Buckingham Drive, El Cerrito 7
Mrs. Eugene W. Burgess	1311 Devonshire Drive, El Cerrito 7, BE. 3-6471
Mrs. C. M. Ebright	803 Regal Rd., Berkeley 8, LA. 4-2073
Mrs. Ewald T. Grehner	824 San Diego Rd., Berkeley 7, LA. 4-0716

ASSISTANT'S TO THE SECRETARY

ASSISTANTS TO THE SECRETARY		Section	Chairman	Section	Chairman	Section	Chairman
Mrs. Edward A. Wight	<i>Chairman</i>			Garden			
Mrs. C. Willet Asling		Bridge	Contract.....	Mrs. Jack London	.....Mrs. Robert M. Saunders	Second Wednesday—1:00 p.m.	I.A. 5-1388
Mrs. Carl Bridenbaugh			Fourth Thursday—1:00 p.m.	TH. 5-2209			
Mrs. Arthur F. Kip		Duplicate.....	Mrs. George Peterson				
Mrs. Sanford Mosk		Second Thursday—1:00 p.m.	AS. 3-2586				
Mrs. Edward S. Rogers		★ Evening Contract.....	Mrs. Bernard D. Tebbens	Homemaking	.....Mrs. H. A. Barker	Third Friday—1:00 p.m.	LA. 6-7147
		Third Monday—8:00 p.m.	LA. 6-8421				
		★ Evening Duplicate.....	Mrs. Hayato Kihara				
		First Thursday—7:30 p.m.	Beacon 2-2257	Italian	.....Mrs. Piero Bellugi	First Friday—2:00 p.m.	LA. 2-8994
		Chairman		Music			
		Cooperative Child Care	.....Mrs. Edmund V. Laitone	Music	Afternoon Music.....Mrs. Willard Roscnquist		
			LA. 6-1687		Fourth Thursday—2:30 p.m.	OL. 3-3891	
				★ Drama Production	★ Evening Group Music.....Mrs. George Kymc		
				Section I.....	Second Wednesday—8:00 p.m.	OL. 3-1936	
				Mrs. Travis Bogard			
				Fourth Monday—8:00 p.m.			
				TH. 8-3930			
				Section II.....			
				Mrs. Wayne Snowden			
				Third Wednesday—8:00 p.m.	Newcomers		
				LA. 6-5521	.....Mrs. Jack E. Kitell		
					Second Friday—1:30 p.m.	LA. 5-1337	
				Drama Reading	.....Mrs. Bruce Canaga	Sketching	.....Mrs. John Jordan
				Third Thursday—1:30 p.m.	OL. 2-4043		Third Wednesday—1:00 p.m.
							LA. 6-2462
				Flower Arrangement	.....Mrs. Carl J. Vogt	Travel	★ Travel
				Fourth Wednesday—1:00 p.m.	LA. 4-3659		
		Bird	.....Mrs. J. Wyatt Durham	Section I.....Mrs. Wallace B. Reynolds			
			LA. 5-6685	First Wednesday—8:00 p.m.	LA. 5-4603		
		Book Review	.....Mrs. Francis J. Carmody	Section II.....Mrs. M. W. Allen			
			TH. 3-0655	First Tuesday—2:30 p.m.	LA. 6-5786		
				Fourth Friday—2:15 p.m.	First Wednesday—8:00 p.m.		
		French	.....Mrs. William Fretter				
			TH. 8-7040				

Morris: And on that fight he lost the--?

Hart: And the other vice president, Sproul, came in.

Morris: That's a curious thing.

Hart: Yes, isn't it.

Morris: So what happened to him, did he stay on in the English Department?

Hart: He stayed on in the English Department, he was chairman of the English Department, stayed on at the University.

Morris: That's fascinating.

Hart: That is quite a famous story but before my time or Jim's. Anyway, I always heard that the English Department then for years had very bad troubles because of Walter Morris Hart.

Morris: Budget troubles and that sort of thing?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: So the whole department was considered under suspicion because the head of the department had been against the--

Hart: I guess so. And it was the Depression and hardly anyone, as I said, had come in new.

Morris: Was part of it that some people felt that there shouldn't be money put into a stadium during the Depression?

Hart: I don't think that was an issue. No, it was the placement of it.

Morris: Were there other possible fights at that time do you remember?

Hart: No, it was before my time, but I heard about it, you know. Even today they keep saying they want to put a new stadium down by the waterfront. Because that is such valuable land they have up there where that stadium is.

Morris: Well, it is now generally considered to be on an earthquake fault which is one of the things people are much more alarmed about than they used to be.

Did Mrs. Walter Morris Hart as head of the department have things she expected the other English faculty wives to--

Hart: She was no longer the wife of the chairman when I came. It was Grace Montgomery. Guy Montgomery was the chairman and he was a kind of scared sweet little man, and she was sick, so that she didn't do anything. Nobody did anything, that was simply marvelous. [Laughter]

Morris: It sounds as though you didn't feel a necessity to be an official faculty wife person, and center your whole life around--

Hart: Oh, no, no. I had my friends in San Francisco, don't forget, I was in my own home area. No, I should say not. But the department became stronger later, after the war, under Ben Lehman, and it became bigger. But when we were first here, there was a terrible gap, as I said, in the age groups because of the Depression and it had been so long since many people had been hired.

Morris: So most of your time was spent with your friends in San Francisco?

Hart: At the beginning, as I told you, I worked at the Opportunity Shop there. Then of course I had children, young children.

Morris: So you had two children before you went to Washington?

Hart: Yes, yes. Carol was born in March, 1940, and Peter in January, 1942. And then when we came back, as you know, there was the P.T.A. and all those involvements.

Morris: Did you have someone in the house to help you take care of the kids, so that you could stay in touch with San Francisco and things like that?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: So you wouldn't have been aware at all of what people in Berkeley felt about the University?

Hart: Well, I certainly knew some people, you know. It was a different community, it keeps changing, Berkeley does.

Approach of World War II

Morris: In what ways was it different before World War II?

Hart: It seemed to be a much older community, but it may have been my fault that that is what I saw. There weren't many young people I could get to know because the University hadn't hired many instructors. So we

Hart: saw the Hands a little and a few others. Some of these people were leftish, close to the party line, not necessarily liberal, and I didn't like that. Of course there were some friends, just a little bit older than Jim had in the Department, like the McKenzies. Our friendship with the Bronsons came later and the Schorers didn't arrive until after the war. And even Charlotte and Joe Jackson and George and Ted Stewart seemed an awful lot older to me at first and I thought of them differently then than I did when we came back after the war. So at first, as I said, I was sort of taken over by older people. It was pretty staid and people lived in the same houses a long time, and they were getting older. There was an expression for some of these older people: The rainy night group.

Then there were people like Rowena Jackson, people who didn't grow up here. Rowena grew up in, not Modesto but out in the valley someplace. She came as a student to the University, she must have come before that because her father was in Agriculture Extension.

Morris: Would people from San Francisco have come over to lectures and concerts and things?

Hart: Earlier on in my mother's generation they did all the time. Then as things built up in San Francisco, when there were good theater and music, they came less; but they certainly would come.

Morris: How about the students themselves in those years before World War II, did you have much contact with them other than in the receiving lines?

Hart: I had contact with those that I knew.

Morris: Your old friends?

Hart: Yes. And a few who were friends of my friends. But otherwise, no, I would say certainly not, there was a greater division between professor and students then.

Morris: Was it expected that you would have students in your home for Sunday tea?

Hart: No, except foreign students. There was foreign student hospitality, and that still goes on I think in some form or another. That was hard. [Laughter] It's awfully hard because you don't know who you are going to get or what language you're going to encounter.

Morris: Somebody just sort of dealt them out and sent them to your house?

Hart: That was a Section.

Morris: It was part of the Section Club. I was wondering about I House.

Hart: Well, I House had a tea and certainly we worked with I House, I was on that committee, but it took weeks to get the forms to find out which people wanted to entertain foreign students and which foreign students they wanted, you know, what language.

Morris: And how proficient they were or weren't in English?

Hart: They were supposed to be proficient enough to get through the dinner, but some weren't.

Morris: You would think some of them would have had trouble with their classes too, if they had trouble with dinner conversation.

Hart: Well, the Asians of course go into science a lot. Which they do very well.

Morris: Were people less interested in other countries before World War II?

Hart: I think that's true. I don't think there were as many foreign students because our government and their governments weren't arranging for many to come here before World War II.

Morris: That's why it's interesting that I House has been a part of U.C. for a long time.

Hart: Well, of course, there were always foreign students and the University always related to the whole Pacific area. Although it seems there never have been as many Chinese students as Japanese.

Morris: Did they not come to the U.S. or did they go to other schools?

Hart: I don't know. They may have stayed much more tightly in their own community, anyway, they weren't as visible.

Morris: How about the approach of World War II, were there any signs of that around the campus?

Hart: Oh, yes, I remember everybody was very moved when Masaryk spoke at Charter Day before the war began and before he had to escape from Czechoslovakia when the Nazis came. When war broke out on Labor Day we were down at Pebble Beach, Del Monte Lodge, with Carol and Henry. That sort of shows how we lived. Anyway, we went into the bar to listen to the radio about Hitler invading Poland. And we knew things were going to change.

Morris: How did the campus, either faculty or students, respond to the war in Europe?

Hart: Not much happened right away. I guess there was some military training. We were much more geared to Japan. I don't really think much happened before Pearl Harbor. There were things people tried to do for England. Bud Bronson edited a book about England to raise money for relief. And maybe there was some anti-war activity. But the biggest issue was the evacuation of the Japanese. Deutsch spoke up against sending the Japanese to the relocation camps, and Sproul tried to get Japanese students transferred to universities outside California.

Morris: Were you involved in any of those?

Hart: No, I wasn't, I wasn't at all. We left soon, you know.

IV WARTIME EXPERIENCES: SOUTHERN EXPOSURE

War Department and Office of Strategic Services

Morris: At what point did young faculty and older students begin to either enlist or feel that they should get involved?

Hart: Some got involved pretty soon.

Let's see, we went to Washington in the summer of '42. Jim went earlier, as soon as college was out in May; he did finish his classes.

Morris: Was it a matter of drafting him, or did he volunteer?

Hart: No, [laughter]. He had a friend who was in the Pentagon at that point, who had worked for Look and had been at Harvard with him. He rang up Jim and said, "I have a job. Come!" And so Jim went three months later or whenever it was. He was doing writing for the War Production part of the Army.

Morris: There was something called the War Production Board.

Hart: That wasn't it; this was related but it was actually in the War Department and was meant to help get more supplies produced. It was a specialized and high level kind of public relations. At any rate, he wrote speeches for the colonel who was the head of the Division, for Judge Patterson, the Undersecretary of War, General Somerville and others.

Morris: Did this job mean that Jim went into uniform?

Hart: No, he tried to get into the Navy as an officer. His eyes are so terrible that when he was finally called up for the draft, the sergeant said to him (it was in Arlington that the draft was), "Let me show you something." He pointed to Arlington Cemetery and said, "Just before they're called up, you will be." [Laughter]

Hart: He was in OSS; first he was in the War Department and then OSS [Office of Strategic Services].

Morris: How did he happen to go to OSS?

Hart: He got awfully sick of writing speeches and so on. And he thought it sort of phony too. So he was glad to get out of it. Someone must have asked him, there must have been an opening. OSS you know was quite a different thing.

Morris: It was a very glamorous operation, wasn't it, during World War II?

Hart: Yes, and it was when Jim was called there. Five hundred professors and one general. Professor Tolman was one; you know they were doing all sorts of psychological testing. Jim's office prepared reports but it also was involved in creating all kinds of things for undercover work. There was a fascinating group of people working together.

One of them was the stage designer Jo Mielziner. He and Eero Saarinen, the architect, were making all sorts of things like PT boats disguised as Japanese fishing junks to be used when they were going to invade Japan--Jo Mielziner was one of the best at camouflage.

Morris: Really!

Hart: The stories are incredible, but the people were a highly intelligent group.

Morris: It sounds like a very stimulating bunch.

Hart: It was.

Morris: Did they have time for their private intellectual interests?

Hart: Not much, although of course they used their professional talents. So Jo designed things and Jim did research and wrote things, not speeches but reports and proposals and plans.

Morris: Who was the one general in charge of these intellectuals?

Hart: General Donovan. He died not long ago. He was a friend of Roosevelt. He was called Wild Bill Donovan. Yes, one saw him occasionally and obviously he was very good. He had to be in charge of all these intellectuals.

Morris: Did he have any overall plans for what everybody was doing?

Hart: I guess so, even though everyone was doing their own thing. But what Jim was writing was not always just for OSS. He was loaned out a couple of times to other agencies. Once he worked with G-2, Army Intelligence, to describe how they could coordinate procedures. Another time he prepared some report for the Joint Chiefs of Staff.

Morris: The Office of Strategic Services, if I'm right, grew up to be the CIA?

Hart: Right. After the war.

Morris: It sounds as if this unit in Washington was not connected with any field intelligence.

Hart: Oh no. I don't think a lot of it was in field intelligence. In fact, as I said, Jim wasn't always working directly for OSS. He did a lot of things. At one time Jim worked for Alger Hiss, who was in charge of the conference to organize the UN. Jim worked for that.

Morris: This would be the preliminary organization of the UN?

Hart: Yes, just before the San Francisco Conference had established it.

Morris: Did you get to know him at all?

Hart: Alger I never met until just about a year ago. Jim had worked with him a little, so he went up to introduce himself after a speech of Alger's.

"Well, hi Jim," said Alger, and then he said, "What has happened to--?" and he named quite a few people that Jim had worked with or who had worked at the UN. Jim could barely remember their names, but Alger recalled everything.

Morris: He had a knack for remembering names.

Hart: He must have, because it had been thirty years.

Morris: And with all that he had been through since.

Hart: Jim made the comment then that it was strange how he could remember all those people after so many years but he couldn't remember Whittaker Chambers when he had to in the famous case. But earlier Jim didn't think Alger was guilty; anyway he liked working for him and he liked him as a person.

Life in Alexandria, Virginia, and at the Stage Door Canteen

Morris: What was it like to find housing for yourselves and two small children?

Hart: Jim did that before I got there. We lived in Alexandria.

Morris: Did you take the dog with you, too?

Hart: No.

Morris: You were between dogs?

Hart: Thank God, I didn't have a dog.

It was fascinating. The house was on a pretty tree-lined street down by the river and it was part of a block of sea captains' houses, all of them in colonial style, I think it was called Federal. The street was cobbled by the Hessians as prisoners of war; let me tell you I think the Americans got the worst of it. [Laughter]

Morris: It must have been great to walk on--

Hart: Marvelous! And it wasn't so great for automobiles either at a time when rubber for tires was non-existent. The houses went up four and five stories, but down at the end of the street they got smaller and smaller. It was a famous tourist sight and still is. Pretty to look at but something else to live in. Peter was about nine months old. We put him down on the floor and we picked him up and you wouldn't believe it, he was soot from head to foot. Every part of him. We decided the house just wasn't clean. So we had someone come in and wax the floors down, it was fine. We put him down and he came back the same color. [Laughter]

Morris: His knees were still--?

Hart: Knees! It was absolutely from head to foot because the soot from the coal, we were near the train tracks, near trains, you know how that is. I couldn't believe it. We learned to live with the soot and the charm and besides housekeeping I found time to go to Washington to work with the Stage Door Canteen.

Morris: How did you happen to take up with the Stage Door Canteen?

Hart: Because of Peggy Lamson, who takes up all sorts of things. The Lamsons were friends of Jim. Jim had known them at Harvard. Roy and he got their Ph.D.'s at the same time. Roy was in his same office in the War

Hart: Department too. And Peggy had written a play and was acting in the theater. So when we came I got deposited by Peggy in the Stage Door Canteen. [Laughter] I was always being deposited. But this was the Speakers' Bureau.

Morris: What did the Speakers' Bureau do?

Hart: The Speakers' Bureau trained people to speak on current problems of military men. It was very powerful, I'd never worked for anything as powerful as the whole American Theater Wing.

They put together a program of public speaking in all kinds of public places; for example, in department stores. We had a training section for the volunteer speakers, quite a few of them were actors and actresses, who would go around and make talks. For example, the department stores would call their employees together before work or after work and give time to a talk about how to treat wounded men.

Morris: So this was on how to respond to a handicapped serviceman?

Hart: Yes, there were an awful lot--and then a lot of psychological problems too that we needed to inform the public about. There was St. Elizabeth's Hospital which I went through; I found it absolutely horrifying.

Morris: They called it battle fatigue in World War II, didn't they?

Hart: Yes. And we helped the Army, Navy, and Air Force men to be better understood when they came out of the hospitals.

Morris: Each had their own hospitals?

Hart: The Air Force didn't have one then, but they had their men scattered around in other places. Their program was most impressive. There was a Colonel Rusk, who had been head of rehabilitation in New York. He was very imaginative, a lovely man. Jim saw him not long ago and he sent me a book which was sweet of him.

Really, he'd bring the whole family together when the person came home from overseas. They ate at tables as a family or if they didn't have a family, he arranged groups. But there were no long institutional tables in the rehabilitation centers, they used a lot of small tables. That was one way they got a really different feeling then.

Morris: This was just for servicemen with emotional problems, or was it the ones with physical damage too?

Hart: It could be both.

Morris: Was Colonel Rusk at Walter Reed, the big military hospital in Washington?

Hart: No mental cases were at Walter Reed. Walter Reed I think was just for physical. And St. Elizabeth's was completely for mental ones. That's where Ezra Pound was sent, to St. Elizabeth's.

We asked Colonel Rusk if he would speak to the volunteers that were going out to talk in stores and other places. He said yes he would but he would like one thing in return, and that was if he could dance at the Stage Door Canteen. [Laughter] And let me tell you it was a tough thing but it was accomplished, because they never allowed any officers, only enlisted men.

Morris: How did they get around the fact that this was a colonel that wanted to--?

Hart: I don't know, somehow, because he had given so much to the boys or whatever. He was just thrilled.

Morris: That's nice. Did you go out and do some of these speaking engagements?

Hart: I should say I did. [Laughter] And they were really fairly professional people there. First of all we had Fanny Bradshaw, who trained people for the stage in New York. She came down from New York once a week and trained people. Most of them were professional or semi-professional actors or actresses who had a stage presence. We had all that to call on.

Morris: Did you do any of the scheduling?

Hart: The scheduling and the recruiting new people and organizing with the stores or with whatever there was.

Morris: I can imagine that was quite a job. Was the American Theater Wing doing this kind of thing in other parts of the country?

Hart: No, I never heard it except maybe it was doing it in New York; I think only in New York and Washington. Well, there was a canteen here. Of course the canteen went on separately all the time as a place for servicemen to come to dance. It was a very interesting organization.

Morris: You said it was the most powerful organization you've ever been--

Hart: Oh, Perle Mesta was the fund-raiser as I said before. [Laughter] Now no one was ahead of Perle Mesta.

Morris: Did she have theater connections before she became a political--?

Hart: I have no idea. I had never heard of her till I got to the Stage Door Canteen. It was a marvelous thing, no one had to mention money, we had Perle Mesta, so they said, and so fine--I mean money was no object.

Morris: Were you at a level where you would know how she went about the fund-raising?

Hart: No idea. I wouldn't even know the people.

Morris: And she did it all by herself?

Hart: Well, she may have had friends, but she was it. But she wasn't that well known or anything, outside Washington and Oklahoma, I guess.

Morris: Had she yet become one of Washington's leading hostesses?

Hart: No. I'd never heard of her and people didn't know her. I mean "in" people knew her but people like us certainly didn't.

Morris: Did you work at the Stage Door Canteen too?

Hart: Yes, that's where the offices were. Oh, but I didn't work in relation to their program for dancing, no. They had darling little girls, you know, the hostesses. You saw them all the time, their office was across from ours. Frank Sinatra came and sang one night.

Morris: That was when he was brand new and skinny?

Hart: Yes. He had them going though.

Morris: Was this tied in at all with the theater and musical troupes that used to tour the bases and go overseas?

Hart: I don't think so. Though they got entertainment for the Canteen certainly every night or every other night. Pretty first rate, let me say, the actors and actresses were all very much in. They were committed. It was an interesting performance. Antoinette Perry would come down. I met her in New York and I certainly could not have felt more inadequate.

Morris: Why?

Hart: Well, I had nothing to do with the theater and nothing to do with speakers before then.

Morris: Did she come to entertain or did she come to make one of the speeches?

Hart: She was in charge of the Canteen. And she was an American Theater Winger. So all I said was, "How do you do, Miss Perry."

Morris: What other people came to the Canteen?

Hart: Eleanor Roosevelt would come to the fund-raising occasions, I guess that Perle Mesta invited her, at the Canteen in the daytime. I remember Eleanor Roosevelt bowing to me and I bowed back, after all she didn't know me. [Laughter] I didn't tell her about that years later when she came to our house in Berkeley.

Morris: You hadn't been properly introduced?

Hart: That's right, I was just working. Who else did we have? Well, everyone was in and out of there.

Morris: Would most of them have been people from Washington or most of them people like yourself who were there from other parts of the country for the war?

Hart: I think they were mainly from Washington. The ladies were all volunteers, a lot of them quite stylish, not used to the everyday world. They had to be told that everyone was a guest and then they treated everybody the same way, even though they weren't used to doing that.

Morris: From the beginning was the Canteen open to any enlisted man, black or white?

Hart: Yes. When Roosevelt died--the Canteen was right across from the White House--and the boys all came in, black and white. Everyone was sort of dismissed, given the day off from the Army and the Navy. So they piled in there. We had a little trouble at that point I remember vaguely. But we really gave a lecture to the ladies, you see, we were going around the clock giving coffee and food, and we told them they had to treat everybody the same way, and they did.

Morris: Were your experiences in Washington similar to what you met in Alexandria?

Hart: It's funny, Alexandria and Washington were very different places, though only six miles apart.

Morris: In what way were they different?

Hart: Alexandria was really South and Washington was Washington.

Hart: The bus line was good between Washington and Alexandria and the streetcars were excellent in Washington. Those were the ways I traveled during gas rationing. But even though the trip wasn't long, the two cities were ever so far apart in every way. Lots of Washington civil service people lived in Arlington or even the outskirts of Alexandria, which were like suburbs, but old Alexandria, where we lived, had a separate feeling as a small Southern town.

Morris: How about your kids, how did they fare in another kind of a world?

Hart: Of course they were very little. Carol was five when we came back and Peter was three. There was a nursery school around the corner run by people who became friends of ours. I can't tell you the attitude--it was practical, it was good. There was one teacher that Carol liked, the head of the nursery school. She would come to our house and knock on the door and say, "I am going to see Miss So and So, Carol, would you like to come?"

This was in the afternoon after school was out. You know, it was that kind of thing. The Southern women are great, marvelous.

Morris: That's nice.

Hart: It was really nice. Their thought about the children didn't begin and end with nursery school hours. One time during school the children had a vote on what record they would like to hear, and Carol was outvoted. So Mil Councilor, who was the person Carol liked, said, "Bring Carol over on Saturday and we'll play 'Peter and the Wolf' for her."

I brought her and we came in the door and the radio was on, it was a football game or some sort of sport broadcast, and Carol said, "Is that 'Peter and the Wolf'?" [Laughter]

Morris: Was this the kind of nursery school where you were expected to participate?

Hart: Nothing! Perfectly marvelous. It was in her house and I went to pick Carol up one day, and when I first got there, a child was banging Carol on the head. He was J. Edgar Nichols, named for J. Edgar Hoover, because his father was second in command of the FBI, and Mil said, "Well you know, he loves her, so this is his way of showing it."

She may have been right, at any rate J. Edgar Nichols evidently grew to be a very shy boy.

Morris: Isn't that interesting, after banging other kids.

Hart: At any rate it was a friendly, easy-going school, I'm glad they went to it. The thing that was so nice about it was that it was run by someone who really loved children.

Morris: Really, and the fact that it was right around the corner so that little people could get there without making a big expedition out of it.

Hart: Yes.

Race Relations

Morris: How about living in Alexandria? Were there more black people around than you were used to from the Bay Area?

Hart: It was so different, you know. It's really a long way from my beginnings and I learned a lot and my Southern neighbors, who were friends, learned a lot too by my reactions.

Morris: There were enough black people around so that people began to be aware of--?

Hart: Oh my neighbors were always aware, they had a very different relationship than so-called liberals from the North or California. Some of it was very good, some of it's much better and some of it's worse. But all of it was more honest.

Morris: Does this mean native Virginians in general, black and white?

Hart: Yes. Some of that relationship is very physical.

Morris: In the sense of black women bringing up--?

Hart: No, I meant just relationships in general. Black and white women to each other, touching and hugging, more physical contact. Each one knows her place so well that they are not embarrassed by friendly gestures.

I remember a very big black woman who was cooking for us, (she is now out here, because we brought her back to California)--at any rate, she heard from her son, who was overseas in the Army and she was so excited, she picked me up and threw me up to the ceiling. [Laughter] But usually they're hugging and touching each other all the time. The relationship has clear boundaries but it's also very physical, which was a surprise to me.

Morris: Because in the Bay Area people are more reserved?

Hart: You don't find people here hugging when they meet on the street. It's surprising. On the other hand it can be just as intolerant. Virginia, the cook, the same person who is out here now, was riding a bus and moved from the back of the bus to one seat up and she was taken to jail.

Morris: Did she move because she was making a political statement or was it that she was just looking for a place to sit?

Hart: I don't know why she moved, that she never told me, but she was no one to make a political statement. The telephone rang that night, so we got her out of jail, and then we all went to court the next morning, Jim, Virginia and myself. I was very impressed because some people who were on the bus took time off from their jobs to testify for her.

Morris: She went to jail just because she moved?

Hart: She was not at the back of the bus.

Morris: What happened when it went to court?

Hart: All of us got up and made our little speeches to the judge--it was simply incredible--and he dismissed the case. Some of the people on the bus told me this was a new bus driver from Georgia and all he wanted was a race riot. Well, I don't know--it's very possible, but I don't know, but they were very against him. Then he was dismissed too.

But I want to tell you, Jim and I came out of that pretty shaken. It was not what you'd call a very pleasant experience.

Morris: I would think not, yes.

Hart: But Virginia came out perfectly at ease. When we were all walking home, everything was within walking distance, Virginia was happy as a lark. [Laughter] Here we were shaking, and she was going up King Street saying, "I'll go up King Street and do some shopping." So that was fine.

Then the next thing we knew she was suing the bus company. And here were Jim and I saying, Well how about the Civil Liberties Union, couldn't we--? But, of course, she got a lawyer who heard the case in the courtroom; he saw a good case. She did get two hundred dollars from it. He was right I guess about it. He said the only way you're going to stop this is by making them feel it.

Morris: Was there already civil rights legislation?

Hart: No.

Morris: Was there a local statute in Virginia that said you could be arrested for--?

Hart: Must have been, the southern states all had it.

Morris: Did you go then and get more involved with the Civil Liberties Union?

Hart: Here, never there. This was a very shrewd young lawyer. No, no one went to the Civil Liberties Union except Jim and me. We weren't very adept, it wasn't for us. Besides, let me tell you, my neighbors didn't want to hear a thing about it, nor did they talk to me about it either.

Morris: Were they upset that you brought in the Civil Liberties Union?

Hart: Oh no, not that alone, just the fact that Virginia had done this and we'd gone to court.

Morris: And backed her up, yes.

Hart: The whole thing was an example of what they always said, "The northerners are ruining the niggers." And here was a very good example.

However, they didn't say that to me. But I tried to talk to them, they were very good friends of mine by this time. They wouldn't even talk about it.

Morris: Did they remain unfriendly thereafter?

Hart: Oh, no. It was just something they weren't going to discuss. But there were a lot of subjects I wasn't going to discuss with them either. One was blacks and their attitude and mine. But they got to the point where they'd say, some of them would, "It's unfair to Ruth. It's not the way she thinks and that's no way to be. We shouldn't sit around talking this way."

So that was a big step forward for them.

Morris: Rather than upset you, they just wouldn't talk about some of these things.

Hart: When I was there. That was all right, I'd spoken out enough that they knew where I stood.

Morris: Had you thought about it before living in Alexandria and having Virginia get into this scrap?

Hart: Oh, no. You know, we'd heard of trouble in the back of the bus but-- But I can't tell you how fond of these people we became, these neighbors.

Morris: What did you do, sort of compartmentalize it, and agree not to talk about these things?

Hart: We knew what things would be a sore point. On the other hand, when we went back to California ahead of her and Virginia got sick (she was staying in the house) and she had to go to the hospital, my neighbors took her flowers and went by bus out to the hospital. I mean it's such a dichotomy that you really don't know how to deal with it. I know I wouldn't have done that for somebody else's black cook.

Morris: In other words if you're going to take somebody flowers in the hospital, you'd think they would also go give her a hand when she was in jail.

Hart: Yes, but it was a real trip to get to that hospital, and by bus, because there wasn't enough gas for cars. It would be a half a day taken out, and it was a really personal thing to sit down and talk and visit, I mean that's a really personal relationship.

Morris: But not if it's going to be in court and upsetting the order of things.

Hart: That's true. No. For instance if she was sitting in this room, I often think today some of them wouldn't sit down with her.

Morris: Yes, I have heard that in talking with other people about organizational work. For a long time there were white church groups and black church groups, and the women in the black church groups felt uncomfortable sitting down with the white ladies, even though they were doing the same kind of work.

Hart: No, they wouldn't do that. It was a wholly different standard.

Morris: Was Paul Robeson yet making his statements?

Hart: That came after the war.

Morris: He was in uniform, wasn't he, and doing some entertaining while in the service?

Hart: But that was no issue. He was just an entertainer. I remember the statements came after the war because of what happened in Berkeley. Anyway, the blacks in Alexandria wouldn't even be aware of Robeson. There was not an awareness of that sort.

Morris: Was there a big black population then in Alexandria or Washington?

Hart: Yes, there certainly was, even though in Alexandria and Washington they have grown much bigger in population.

Morris: Are there other things about those war time years that left a major impression?

Hart: Oh, yes. I remember we went away for a month of summer vacation to a place in Virginia on the Northern Neck near Irvington and Weems. We went there with our friends and neighbors, Sandy and Martha Smith. Actually we were going to go with them to a fancier resort until they found out Jews weren't welcome there. That was the first time we'd experienced anything like that. Anyway, we all went to Wharton Grove. It was an old Baptist meeting camp, where everyone was a southerner except me. It was very rough. Jim only could come the last week.

Morris: Was this a retreat kind of a place?

Hart: It had been one but by then it had become a resort, a summer place that you could go to. However, there was lots I didn't understand there. The people who ran it were a Baptist minister's children and their mother, who had been the Baptist minister's wife. She started every meal with grace, etc. She'd eat first with the children, the children ate separately, thank God, and she was always late. Peter who was then about two would say, "What are we waiting for? Why can't we eat?" [Laughter] That was pretty terrible but the worst was the attitude of the southerners. I remember them asking, "How are the niggers in your part of the woods?"

That was another experience, just to be solely with southerners. And that was much harder for me because I could find someone to talk to in Washington about the Virginia experience. There I had nobody.

Morris: Who did you find in Washington to talk to about the experiences?

Hart: Well, there were friends like the Lamsons and other people that I can't even remember. Then there was Katie Louchheim, who later became Assistant Secretary of State. You know, it was just an interesting story for those people.

Morris: Were they having similar kinds of experiences?

Hart: No. They were living in Washington. I was living in Virginia. This was quite different.

Morris: There wasn't that much contact between races in Washington itself?

Hart: No. Later on there was, politically. But that's different.

Morris: Did you decide at that time that race relations was something that you were prepared to put some time in on?

Hart: Not then. That came later. Then I just thought that it was an absolute horror. But, of course, there was nothing I could have done back there, especially being an outsider. You know when you think of my neighborhood friends not being able to talk to me then you see that there was nothing that could be done there. Well, you see it was all such a surprise to me, having grown up out here. I thought certainly it hurt people to have this attitude but I never expected to know these people.

Morris: That you'd be acquainted with and friends with them.

Hart: Yes. But I am very grateful that I had the Alexandria experience, because I never would have known the race situation as well otherwise. Intellectually I would have known it, but not emotionally. That was a plus we don't get living here in California.

Morris: The warmth of the black and white relationships growing up in the same town.

Hart: Yes. It could be cruel, but it also had some of the same warmth the southerner has towards the neighbors. That was an important thing to learn and that is one big reason I was always happy that I lived in Alexandria and made real friends with the neighbors. Some are still friends and we've gone back to visit a couple of times, and even to look at Wharton's Grove.

Ruth Hart: Child, Mother, and Wife



Four generations, ca. 1940.

Holding daughter Carol, with mother
Erma Arnstein and grandmother Bertha
Brandenstein.



Ca. 1923



With Professor Hart,
1973



A characteristic
smile

V POSTWAR YEARS AT THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, 1945-1951

Return to Berkeley

Morris: Were you demobilized in 1945?

Hart: Yes, '45.

Morris: So it was a fairly speedy process to get out of Virginia?

Hart: Yes, and we were lucky that gas rationing was lifted right away. We'd hardly used the car in four years, so we drove across the country very slowly, visited places, and made a vacation of it. We really saw the deep South: Charleston, Natchez, New Orleans, then through Texas to Santa Fe and southern California. When we got to Berkeley we were very lucky that we were able to buy the house that we had rented before. It had been bought by cousins of Charlotte and Joe Jackson who wanted to move just when we returned. That worked out remarkably well because all our furniture, carpets and curtains fitted in there.

Morris: You'd taken all your furnishings with you to Virginia?

Hart: No.

Morris: They'd been in storage? Oh dear, how did they survive?

Hart: Very well. I am glad because some are here still.

Morris: Had the University automatically saved the positions for faculty who had gone in the service?

Hart: I don't know. I think probably. It'd been such a lean period remember, before the war.

Morris: Did you think of going anywhere else?

Hart: No.

Morris: Jim was ready to come back here?

Hart: Oh, yes, this was home.

Morris: What kinds of changes did you observe in the University when you came back from a couple of years in the East?

Hart: We were gone four years; it didn't seem that much different. It was soon afterwards, when the big hiring went on and the whole place really changed.

Morris: By the time you got back here had the veterans begun to turn up as students?

Hart: No, we came ahead of the veterans.

Morris: So you were ready for them?

Hart: Well, Jim loved the veterans, he said it was fascinating to have students that really wanted to learn and really worked so hard, and knew what it was about.

Morris: What was it like coming back to what was then still a fairly small University campus after all the excitement of Washington?

Hart: Well Alexandria was a small town and really not all that exciting.

Morris: Berkeley was pretty much the same as it had been?

Hart: Everything was, my neighbors were the same, everything was the same as I left.

Morris: When did the student population begin to build up?

Hart: It must have been a year after the war, when they had the GI Bill.

Morris: Did Jim have the same responsibilities in the English Department?

Hart: Yes, he was an assistant professor, he had been promoted our last year in Berkeley. He went in as an instructor in 1936 and five years was the term for being an instructor in that period. But his responsibilities didn't change when he became an assistant professor. They were still mostly for his classes and a few committees in the department.

Morris: Did they realize that they were going to get the numbers of students coming in those postwar years?

Hart: They must have. I'm not sure, because they had to hire awfully fast. Of course, there weren't many people being trained during the war either.

Morris: That's true, a lot of them would have been off in the service too. How did they go about finding a lot of faculty quickly?

Hart: It's the way they do it still. It's partly a word of mouth situation or they write to other universities and say this is what they're looking for, have they got anyone to recommend? And, of course, interviewing at the annual MLA meeting.

Morris: I was wondering if some of those thousands of professors under the one general in Washington might have caught your eye and been asked to come back to Berkeley?

Hart: No, they were eminent at that point, and there were very few in English Departments. Oh, our friend, Roy Lamson, from Williams was an English professor, though not in OSS, but he went back to Williams, later he went to MIT.

Morris: Were there any of them that you stayed in contact with?

Hart: OSS?

Morris: Yes.

Hart: Let me think. We never knew the OSS group that well. Jim may have kept in contact with some of them for a while but not long. It wasn't friendly and it wasn't unfriendly but it was a mixture of people who didn't have much in common after the war.

Morris: And under unusual circumstances, you really didn't have much choice about being there.

Hart: It was hard to get into but we didn't have old friends in it as we had in Jim's War Department group: Henry Ehrlich who invited him to join it, and Roy Lamson. The Tolmans came for a while and did some of the psychological experiments or worked with them. There were a few other Berkeley faculty in OSS.

Morris: They'd just come for a while--?

Hart: Sometimes to work out a problem or do something in their field. But most were there on a long-term basis.

Morris: You said that hiring is largely done by word of mouth, and I was wondering if that added to the numbers of people that you would then be in contact with when you were looking for--?

Hart: No, it was, you know, done by the men. And it was really all done by the tenure professors. Don't forget, we were only assistant professors, I mean Jim was, and that was not important.

Morris: That's true in the normal course of events but as the University burgeoned in those years after the war did that mean that the people who had been lowly instructors rose on the tide, as it were?

Hart: No, I think they kept just about five years as the time for that level, they had their same standards exactly. Instead of raising people fast, they would hire more instructors or hire more assistant professors or whatever. But they still were very cautious about giving anyone tenure that they didn't know very well and hadn't been in the department a long time.

Morris: Were there any other particular things that you were aware of going on in the postwar years, either changes in the way UC did things or the kinds of things the students were expecting?

Hart: I didn't have that much to do with students at all. I had more to do with students before the war and then later on. They were pretty busy, the students were trying to get their education and get it over with. They weren't horsing around. [Laughter]

Morris: That was the first large number of married students wasn't it?

Hart: Yes. That's when Albany Village--

Morris: Did the faculty wives get involved in--?

Hart: There was a Section, yes.

Morris: Were you in that Section?

Hart: No. It certainly had its problems but they did remarkably well in organizing things for the students. Of course, the students were older too.

Morris: Organizing activities in the Village?

Hart: Activities there and help in getting out of the Village too, babysitting and all that. A lot of the wives then were students too.

Morris: I hadn't thought about that. That must have really been something in terms of childcare. When was Albany Village built?

Hart: I think it was built during the war for workers in Richmond and then taken over by the University for the married veterans.

Morris: It just happened, there was no big deal about we've got to--?

Hart: Nothing that I was aware of. It could very well have been a huge decision made that they help house students. Housing has always been such a terrible problem for the University. Up till then the only residence halls were private gifts--Bowles and Stern and I House-- and the first two were pretty small and sort of special. The Regents didn't believe in building dormitories with state or university money; I think this must have had something to do with requirements for veterans. So to say they would take care of married students was really quite something.

Morris: It must have been. I would wonder if it was kind of shift in attitude, too. If there was any resistance to married students at first?

Hart: Sure, there must have been.

Morris: Which sections did you get involved in coming back to town?

Hart: Coming back? [Laughter] The same ones as when I left. The Drama one and then the visiting committee.

Morris: You went to call on the new faculty?

Hart: Hated it. You had no telephone so you were just knocking on the doors. I mean, telephones weren't available.

Morris: For newcomers?

Hart: Yes, you were calling on new people and for them to get a phone took a fairly long wait.

Morris: I was aware of that in military areas. I didn't realize that civilian population--did you have a phone coming into a house that--?

Hart: Yes, we kept the McClellans' but we couldn't get our own, for a long while. I remember Peter getting furious one day and saying, "All right, I'm leaving this house and I am taking the telephone and I am taking the butter." And I've forgotten what the other treasures were. [Laughter]

Morris: Sugar?

Hart: No, it wasn't sugar, at that point it was something else.

Morris: The butter, that's marvelous. He must have been quite small still.

Hart: Yes, he was three or four, no, just three!

Hart: [Laughter] He was going to punish us.

Morris: That shows quite a precocious nature to realize what the important things were.

Hart: Yes.

So the newcomers, you either wrote them a note or you just went around knocking on your list's doors which were all over Berkeley, saying, "I'm calling on you for the--" oh terrible.

Morris: Were you bringing them any specific information?

Hart: Welcoming them to the University. There must have been something special too, there was either a tea or a dance or something I must have been telling them about. Also asking what their interests were and telling them what was available.

Morris: How did you happen to agree to take on that kind of a chore?

Hart: I don't know, I'd got beaten around pretty much and I was quite docile.

Morris: Who was organizing the calling committee?

Hart: I don't even remember.

Morris: How about the people you called on, did any of them turn out to be people that you--?

Hart: Never saw them again, most of them. It was not what you call a comfortable experience. You'd knock on someone's door and they're getting dinner or they're not prepared.

Morris: Washing the baby.

Hart: Yes, that's right. So that you were gracious and got in and out as fast as possible, or at least I did.

Morris: That would be my reaction, too. But it's a standard American social custom and it's interesting to find it surviving so long.

Hart: But it went out soon after that. Maybe it was five or ten years before it went out. Anyway, I hated it and I felt sorry for those I called on because I remembered my experience with Mrs. Walter Morris Hart.

Morris: Did the Section Club organize dances and parties and things to get you acquainted?

Hart: There were dances. There's still a dance once a year.

Morris: Were those fun or did they seem to be a chore?

Hart: No, they were perfectly all right, it was well organized. It was at the Faculty Club. You really had to have a table of people you knew. Otherwise you couldn't have much fun.

Loyalty Oath Controversy: Faculty Reactions

Morris: After the immediate postwar years while you were getting settled back into campus routines, the University suffered its biggest crisis, that actually had its beginnings right after the war. I'd like to ask you about the years of the loyalty oath on the UC campus.

Hart: It was in '49, the late forties I think it was.

Morris: It was the late forties, according to Verne Stadtman's book on the history of the University, although the first incident was at UCLA in October 1945.* There had been a small group of students who joined a picket line in front of Warner Brothers protesting film violence.

Hart: Oh, really; well they made a big dent. [Laughter]

Morris: That produced some ripples in the legislature and there were mutters that with student actions like this that they doubted that the legislature would give UC everything that they asked for. So the Regents passed a resolution about dismissal of faculty and students for disloyalty to American institutions in '46. Then in 1947 the Tenney Committee, which was the state UnAmerican Activities Committee, issued a report that talked about collaboration of Berkeley and UCLA faculty with communist schools. In the report, the YMCA and YWCA, University branches, were mentioned as suspicious for letting all political organizations use their facilities. Then in 1948 the Tenney Committee issued another report on Communist Front Organizations and they said they had twenty UC faculty and students on their list.

Hart: Real McCarthyism.

*The University of California, 1868-1968, Verne A. Stadtman, McGraw-Hill Book Co., 1970.

Morris: Yes, that's the kind of thing Joe McCarthy was saying later on. Then in the 1949 legislature that Senator Tenney introduced thirteen bills to "remove persons dangerous to our security." That included a bill requiring all state employees to sign a disclaimer of membership in the Communist party. What started the concern at the University was that one of the bills was to give the legislature the power to insure the loyalty of UC employees and officers. Jim Corley was concerned about that so he thought that the thing to do was for the Regents to preempt the legislative action and require all the faculty to sign a local University oath.

Hart: And it was presented by Sproul.

Morris: That's right. And that became the 1949 Resolution.

Hart: That became the real fight up here.

Morris: Right. When did you begin to be aware or the faculty in general that this was brewing?

Hart: In 1949 after the Regents had this before them and the non-signers wouldn't sign this oath. The English Department lost four people in time. But at the beginning there were quite a few in the Department who wouldn't sign, Jim among them. And then there was the whole faculty opposition headed by Mr. Tolman.

Morris: Yes. I wondered how Professor Tolman got to be the spokesman for that group?

Hart: I guess as an old-timer here he felt the need for somebody to take the lead. I think he was a New Englander. Certainly his wife was, and they were liberals with a New England conscience.

Morris: Yes, there were a couple of other members, Arthur Brodeur.

Hart: Brodeur must have been almost retired.

Morris: Another person in the English Department who was part of that faculty committee, this was before the resignations and the firing, was Edwin Fussell.

Hart: Well, he was one of the non-signers.

Morris: Charles Muscatine and Brewster Rogerson from the English Department were also in Tolman's group.

Hart: They were also non-signers. Well Chuck Muscatine came back here, Brewster never came back. But I'm not sure there weren't other reasons he became a non-signer. And Tom Parkinson also went out because of the oath.

Morris: He comes into the story a little later. This first committee that responded to the 1949 Regents' Resolution, there were four members from the English Department and also, in addition to Tolman, several others from the Psychology Department.

Hart: Who were the others? I wouldn't know them, that's all right.

Morris: Jacob Loewenberg from Philosophy and Joe Tussman from Speech. I wondered if any of these were boat rockers by nature?

Hart: Perhaps Tussman was. Loewenberg was very philosophical in his approach, although he had fiery feelings too. He was a liberal, but academic and intellectual, not political.

Morris: One of the things that surprised me was that in the initial rounds of this, the Tenney Committee dug into the files and dug out Kenneth May's firing which had been in 1940. I wondered if you and your husband had known the Mays when that was going on?

Hart: No, we didn't.

Morris: I've never been clear about that because it's still referred to in hushed tones. That in 1940 a faculty person would be fired for their political beliefs.

Hart: Well, it's always been a very ticklish question. And George Stewart had a book on the Year of the Oath.

Morris: I take it he was not a non-signer but I believe his book was written pretty much as an explanation for the faculty?

Hart: Yes, and I think it was his contribution to the faculty. All the royalties went to help the cause of the non-signers.

Morris: Was this primarily done in Faculty Senate meetings or did it slop over into the daily life?

Hart: It slopped into everything because--I only heard it secondhand from the English Department--because people were leaving, they had to rehire. It was upsetting everybody, and they were upset. The Muscatines couldn't have been here for more than four years, they were young and hadn't been here very long so it made it difficult for everybody. And to replace them hoping they were going to get back--the departments weren't stable.

Morris: When President Sproul first announced that there was going to be such an oath, what was the initial reaction, do you remember, as to whether or not it should be done?

Hart: It was horror. Everybody was upset, partly by the way it was just sprung on the faculty and by the way it made the faculty appear to be disloyal. Most of the faculty--anyway, younger ones like us, didn't even know the political background. But when the oath was required, we heard (and this is certainly secondhand) that Sproul thought he was doing a good thing. He was trying to placate both sides. By presenting his proposal for an oath he had no idea what was going to happen, not being a faculty person--

Morris: That's right, he'd always been in the business side.

Hart: The business and the administration. He never really understood the faculty. He was shocked too, he didn't expect that from the faculty because he thought he was being a friend, he meant to be helpful.

Morris: He didn't realize that the faculty's first reaction was going to be: This is interfering with faculty privileges?

Hart: Oh, I'm sure not.

Morris: There are some echoes around that there were people who were not all that happy with Sproul as president.

Hart: Of course not, people never are happy with a president. The faculty were never mad about Sproul. His strong points were not faculty strong points but he did take a small university and build it to a very big, great one. He could work with the legislature and that wasn't for the faculty. The faculty and the legislature are different things, to say nothing of the Regents in between. And the Regents were very conservative at that point.

Morris: How did the legislature and the faculty differ?

Hart: The legislature was also conservative as you can see, like the Tenney Committee for instance. It was very anti-intellectual, and to try to explain a university is a very hard thing.

Morris: All the more reason that it is interesting and also helpful to try. Then after the Tolman Resolution kind of heated things up and the Sproul suggestion backfired, then there was a Faculty Senate Advisory Committee.

Hart: Who was on that?

Morris: Benjamin Lehman.

Hart: Oh yes, Ben was very big in that. He wasn't loved for that role though. He was, I would say, pretty clever with the politician bit. But as chairman of the Department right after the war and belonging both to the

Hart: old school and a little to the new, he hired very good faculty. Mark Schorer came in at that time and the Muscatines. We had an awful lot of people in the English Department who were new after the war.

Morris: Would it be because the English Department was a major department on campus that he was a figure in the Faculty Senate?

Hart: No, I think just because of himself. He was quite a figure as a character. He was just quite a figure.

Morris: So that he had already established himself as a faculty spokesman.

Hart: Ben had been here a long time, many, many years. Oh yes, he was very well established. But he was no radical.

Morris: Joel Hildebrand and H.B. Walker from Davis were also, there was a northern advisory committee and a southern advisory committee. And this was also still a part of the preliminary to the June '49 Regents' Resolution because the Faculty Senate by then was already concerned about assuring normal procedures governing faculty privileges and tenure. They wanted to make sure that if somebody was going to be fired, that the case would be reviewed by the Faculty Senate Committee on Privilege and Tenure. Did they have a hope of getting agreement on that from the Regents?

Hart: I don't know, I would think that by that point the Regents just wanted the faculty to sign their oath, not to try to catch Communists. Oh no, the Regents were unbelievable. They were in there fighting their own battles too, for power and position. Neylan was supposed to be using this to get rid of Sproul.

Morris: Yes, that was the echo that has survived through the years. What was Neylan's disagreement with Sproul?

Hart: I have no idea. I don't think anyone knows, I think it was something that people didn't know. It was a rumor that he thought Sproul had misled the Regents by proposing the oath and then turning against it after the Regents had accepted his idea. We only knew he certainly went after him.

Morris: He had other things he was concerned about before this issue of--?

Hart: He must have had.

Morris: I gather Mr. Neylan was somewhat of a great innovator and liberal in his youth.

Hart: Yes, I think so. He was a Hearst man, I think he was their lawyer or something.

Morris: Did the Regents ever have any open discussions where faculty or students could go?

Hart: No discussions but of course their meetings had to be open but a lot was done in committees that weren't open. I don't think most faculty wanted to hear the Regents' meetings very much. Certainly some people went, those involved. But if you weren't really directly involved, most professors didn't go. At that time professors weren't even allowed to talk to Regents, except through the president but Jim did happen to know two Regents intimately. Mr. Ehrman had been his father's best friend ever since they went to Europe together as young men but he refused to talk to Jim about the oath. The other was Ed Heller, who was very nice and helpful and listened to him as he explained his views. And Ed Heller's own stand on the Board of Regents was good. I think there may have been one or two other liberal Regents, I mean by that Democratic. But not much more, it was pretty grim.

Alumni, Administrators', and Regents' Views on the Oath

Morris: And then after what must have been quite an uproar in June of '49 it was February and March of 1950 that the Regents were working out what came to be known as the "sign or get out" ultimatum. It was interesting, March of 1950 Sproul seems to have changed his mind--

Hart: [Laughter] He was having a terrible time.

Morris: Was he getting pressure from faculty?

Hart: Of course, of course, from every side.

Morris: Yes. At that point the Alumni Association set up a committee of which Stephen Bechtel was chairman to take a look in it.

Hart: I don't remember them at all.

Morris: I wondered if you would have been aware of this help from the sidelines as it were. But by then, March of '50, Sproul and the Alumni Association are saying that the primary concern is the welfare of the University; it's not the question of loyalty, it's the survival of the University.

Hart: The alumni were no marvels at this point, to my knowledge. Well, you know what alumni are like. The faculty I think felt pretty much alone. It was very hard to define because people don't understand faculty and it became such a political issue.

Morris: Political in the sense of the threat of the legislature?

Hart: Well, yes, and you know the control of what people could do. It was pre-McCarthyism really.

Morris: Did the faculty meet in addition to these Faculty Senate meetings?

Hart: Oh, yes, especially that committee met. Yes, there were a lot of little groups meeting. They weren't used to being organized either, as you may recall.

Morris: Yes, that's one of the things that the outside world thinks about the University, that it's busy thinking intellectual thoughts and not participating in the hurly burly. How about one's friends and relatives and contacts in the non-academic world, like your friends in San Francisco?

Hart: It depended. I mean some certainly were very pro--good about the faculty stand. Some were terrible.

Morris: That's interesting. Depending on how they felt about the subversive threat?

Hart: And their political stance.

Morris: Was it a general topic of conversation and concern?

Hart: Yes, particularly since Jim and I were the only faculty people some of our friends knew.

Morris: Yes, that's what I wondered.

Hart: It depended where we went. Of course a few of them knew Monroe Deutsch, but he was a lot older and very eminent. Deutsch was retired, had been provost. He came back into this scene doing all he could for the faculty, and they had a very strict point of view. He played a big part in San Francisco, he was known in San Francisco because he used to do a lot of speaking to groups. But he also had a lot of influential friends, among them, Mr. Ehrman, who broke with him over this issue.

Morris: He also turns up on all kinds of committees in the forties. In the late thirties and forties and he was president of the Rosenberg Foundation for a while.

Hart: Yes, I am sure he did all that.

Morris: I wondered how a university president could do all those things.

Hart: It was a terrific University. It was fairly small and intimate until after the war, and that made a difference. And then it was important that a professor--of Latin--was provost. We were in Santa Barbara during the summer of '49 and the Deutsches had retired there. One of the crucial votes on the oath was taking place when we were at Santa Barbara on the afternoon of the night they had us for dinner. And I remember we went down to the News-Press to find what the vote had been, and he was very upset by it. He was the one person who could deal with almost all sides, community, alumni, faculty and administration. It wouldn't have happened if Deutsch had still been here, I say.

Morris: That's interesting, how come?

Hart: Because he was faculty as well. He had enough experience talking around and knowing the state and the legislature and the faculty that he could deal with them all. He always could deal with people and explain. He was a very gentle man, but firm.

Morris: And could express one person's point of view to somebody of a different perspective.

Hart: Oh, yes.

Morris: That's an interesting point about Robert Sproul and kind of puzzling because, as you say, the University was so much smaller and he had been a part of the campus since his own undergraduate days. It's hard to understand how he could not know what his faculty thought and how they thought.

Hart: He couldn't. It was one of his problems--he really felt terrible that he was not a professor. He often said that.

Morris: Really? Oh dear.

Hart: Felt very badly--it was one of his things. He could have been a professor if ever he had gone that way. He respected the faculty tremendously, but I think he felt inferior because he did not have a Ph.D.

Morris: Isn't that interesting?

Hart: Yes, well that's one big thing.

Morris: As the non-advanced degree holder surrounded by all these certified intellectuals.

How about Jim Corley in all this kind of thing?

Hart: Well, he was considered a villain. Well, let's see, there were Corley and George Pettitt and Miss Robb, who is very much alive. They represented the president's office. And obviously they weren't in favor with the faculty. And the faculty weren't in favor with them.

Morris: Corley because his concern was the financial management?

Hart: Corley was a businessman and certainly could never understand faculty at all. I mean he was an Irish politician and a businessman; he was a tough businessman.

Morris: And with a strong constituency in the physical plant part of the--

Hart: Well, yes, and I would think in the legislature. He dealt with the legislature very well.

Morris: By the forties wasn't Robert Sproul already involved in politics? There were rumors that he was going to be vice president on the Republican ticket.

Hart: Yes. He was also--

Morris: Or would the political connections be natural in his dealings with the legislature?

Hart: Sure, it would be natural and helpful. And he really was the great hail-fellow-well-met. If you stood in line with him, as I said, he'd know every name (he was terribly good at names) and every person in the town that a freshman student said he came from. To one after another right away when he heard a name, he'd say, "Was your father so and so?" So he made a contact with people very fast.

Morris: How about George Pettitt?

Hart: George Pettitt was sort of top level administrative assistant, I think. But we thought with more power than might be desirable.

Morris: Since he recently wrote a book on Berkeley history, I thought he might have been on the faculty at some time.

Hart: He wasn't very intellectual; but he did have a lectureship in Anthropology. Jim knew George Pettitt from the beginning, I don't really know how. Corley certainly was the power. Miss Robb inside the office, and George Pettitt somewhat. At least you could reach George Pettitt, could talk with him. It would be very hard for me to communicate with Jim Corley except as a gay--

Morris: Charming young women on a social basis?

Morris: Yes, known for his hunting and fishing expeditions.

Hart: Yes, I guess so.

Morris: So were they in league to protect President Sproul?

Hart: Just how political all this was, also protecting the Republicans and everything else, I don't know. See, the faculty never thought in this way before, never knew anything of power politics. As I look back on it, seems to me that there must have been a whole terrific education for the faculty into entirely new enterprises.

Morris: It almost sounds as if there are or were at that time two structures. The financial and facilities structure and hierarchy and the academic one, without too much contact between?

Hart: Yes, but that's always been true. I mean, even now there's a separation, even though both sides now keep trying, and even though Dave Saxon is part of the faculty, so he relates more easily. It's always been hard for the president to keep in touch with the faculty. Look at the job they have now.

Morris: Yes, incredible the way it has multiplied.

Hart: Statewide.

Morris: So was there any contact by Sproul or Corley to try and sound out some of the key faculty on the various stages of let's have a University oath and defuse the legislature?

Hart: Not to my knowledge.

Now Ben Lehman was the sort of person that could work in these fields of faculty-administration but not with the legislature.

Morris: It wouldn't have been necessary in those years for faculty to go directly to the legislature?

Hart: I guess some did for budget hearings, that's all. No, the faculty really was in its ivory towers as far as I remember. It was not political. I mean, they talked about issues and they belonged to groups like the ACLU but outside of their own subjects they were very little involved in issues of the time.

Morris: Was the fact that there had been faculty involved in protesting the relocation of the Japanese--?

Hart: I'm sure it only made it worse with the Regents. It must have been building bad feelings because they certainly took the opposite point of view.

Morris: And so the legislature sort of had a history of things that they were unhappy--

Hart: Oh sure, I mean the University wasn't doing their bidding. [Laughter]

Morris: That's again one of the standard things to say about universities is that they do do the legislature's business in providing training to make suitable people to go into the business, industry, agriculture and what not.

Hart: Oh, I don't know. That I don't know. But they certainly didn't have communication.

Culmination of the Controversy and Some After-effects

Morris: When the Regents finally passed their sign-or-get-out ultimatum in 1950, what kind of discussions did the faculty have about whether they would or wouldn't sign the oath and then the letter of employment?

Hart: It was pretty intense. There was a lot of turmoil. For example, Jim had written a formal letter to Sproul in October, 1949, saying he wasn't going to sign, but that he'd take advantage of the Regents' offer to make an "equivalent affirmation." So he said he still believed in free constitutional government and that as an individual he thought his teaching and research should be free of a political party domination. When Sproul hadn't answered by April, Jim sent him a registered letter asking for a prompt reply. We were in the kitchen one Sunday evening and he picked up the phone and heard, "Jim, this is Robert Gordon Sproul."

See, Sproul wasn't going to put anything on paper.

Morris: Himself, but he wanted all the faculty to sign all these letters.

Hart: Yes. But he was responding to Jim's letter by telephone.

Morris: Saying?

Hart: I don't know, but you know Sproul says a lot of words, a lot of words.

Morris: So he was in touch personally with people to jawbone them around to his point of view?

Hart: I don't think he really argued that much, a little bit, but it wasn't that much. I think he was trying to keep everything as cool as he could. I don't know what he said, I'll ask Jim. I don't remember what he said to him, but Jim was thunderstruck.

Morris: To get a call from the president?

Hart: Yes. It wasn't a relationship to pick the phone and say--

Morris: Hi!

Hart: Yes. In relation to your letter-- But I don't think he said very much.

Morris: Apparently there were enough people not signing that the general feeling was that the oath as a demonstration of loyalty and support for the legislature was not going to work because there was obviously so much resistance.

And then it looks like it was Sproul who recommended dismissal of 157 non-signers, so he must have talked a lot of people into solidarity.

Hart: Oh sure, and don't forget it was just after the war and after the depression. A lot of the faculty was pretty poor.

Morris: Well by then, June of '50--

Hart: Oh '50 they would be doing better.

Morris: By June of '50 the Korean business had started and I wondered if that had any effect on the issue at all?

Hart: Never heard it in relation to it. Korea never was the issue, of course, that Viet Nam was.

Morris: I was wondering if because we had decided to send troops into Korea the whole question of being loyal and supporting national--

Hart: I never heard of that, no.

Morris: Okay. What about the students in all of this?

Hart: I think they were as confused as everybody. There must have been some student support but the students really, I was not aware of their involvement.

Morris: That was the era of the uninvolved and passive student. I understand that generation was the despair of its faculty.

Hart: That's right.

Morris: Stadtman's book said that thirty-one faculty were actually dismissed by the fall of 1950.

Hart: Because they were non-signers.

Morris: Because they were non-signers. Then the issue seemed to be no longer whether or not you were a member of the Communist party but whether or not you were going to disobey the Regents.

Hart: Right. The Regents were, as I tell you, divided into different groups. And there were many things also going on between the Regents and Sproul, but the Regents were not going to let the faculty--the Senate--make the decisions. But there were certain people outside that were working for the faculty.

Morris: I remember, there was an Alumni Association Committee.*

Hart: Yes.

Morris: So that the weight of the Alumni Association did seem to have some effect on the Regents?

Hart: Yes. And they came up with a compromise that a lot of faculty accepted. I know Jim did. He was impressed that Dr. Deutsch said in the Senate that he would sign the compromise form. Later when the Regents didn't accept the recommendations of the faculty Committee on Privilege and Tenure that was a big part of the compromise, he had second thoughts. And so did a lot of others who signed that April or May. The governor also thought the Regents should accept the recommendations of that committee.

Morris: That's true. The governor then was Warren. I gather he didn't say anything for a long time and then in 1950 he came out saying that he didn't think an oath was necessary.

Hart: Yes, but he was very slow doing anything too.

Morris: Yes.

Hart: He wasn't a leader until very late, to my knowledge.

*See "To bring you the facts...," A message for all officers and council members of the Alumni Associations of the University of California, August 17, 1950.

Morris: He was also running for re-election by the time he came out and said he was not in favor of the way the Regents were handling it.

Hart: Yes.

Morris: Which is kind of interesting that he would stick his neck out in a political campaign. Would that be because he supported Sproul more than he did the--?

Hart: No, I think he was pretty objective. And the alumni would mean something to him.

Morris: Yes, he was in three categories, as governor, ex officio member of the Regents, and also an alumnus. Would the faculty have sent delegations to the governor during any of this?

Hart: Not to my knowledge, but they could very well have. Or one or two people that knew him or they may have used the alumni, I don't know.

Morris: Yes, that the side of it would be interesting to explore some more.

Hart: Let me think who would know, who would know it today?

Morris: Stephen Bechtel perhaps?

Hart: Maybe.

Morris: He's on our prospective interviewee list.

Hart: Oh good, good.

Morris: If he's ever available.

Stadtman's book commented that the whole issue did represent some fairly long lasting shifts, that one of the things that did happen was that the Regents did recognize a role for the Faculty Senate Committee on Privilege and Tenure.

Hart: Yes, that was very good.

Morris: It was the fact that although the faculty didn't at the time prevail and convince the Regents to change their minds, they did establish themselves as an organization that should participate in University decisions.

Hart: Yes, and that they had to deal with them really. They couldn't run the University with a hard line.

Morris: There was also the comment that the loyalty oath provided a subject for younger faculty with new ideas about their role in faculty governance and university governance.

Hart: It is very possible, I don't know.

Morris: It sounds as if the people you knew in your generation did not feel that they should get terribly much involved in this?

Hart: Well no, they were involved. And certainly, as I said, some were non-signers. But, yes, they certainly were concerned. Action was new to the faculty. So that was hard on us.

Morris: So the action kind of greater involvement in governance came after having gotten burned, you could say, in this issue. Then the faculty began to look for ways to--?

Hart: Yes, pull themselves together and learn how to deal. Yes, they had to.

Morris: Did the debates between signers and non-signers and supporters of signers and non-signers get to involve personal antagonisms and friendships?

Hart: I'm sure it must have at some point, but there was no split in the English Department between the signers and the non-signers that I knew of, no. It was usually an academic or intellectual conversation on what they were doing.

Morris: Was there any kind of a support group, or what we now call a defense committee, for the non-signers?

Hart: The faculty as I remember, yes, people helped. Though most of them were teaching at other universities, they got jobs.

Morris: That's right, having been fired they would no longer be at Berkeley.

Hart: That's right. But Jim and lots of others raised money for the non-signers and to pay for the court cases of the non-signers that they finally won. I know Mrs. Lehman was a big contributor.

Morris: Apparently enough people left or were fired that fifty-five courses were dropped in the fall semester of 1950.

Hart: That may have been also a display of the faculty to put pressure on the Regents. You know, maybe they dropped courses more than they would have usually or something.

Morris: That's an interesting option open to them.

Hart: I don't know, but certainly they had the power. And they weren't going to hire anyone as a replacement, that's a cinch.

Morris: I can believe that, with all the difficulties going on.

Hart: And the oath, those people would have to sign the oath. No, they wouldn't think of asking anybody to come to the University.

Morris: Then a year or so later the legislature went ahead and passed something called the Levering Act.

Hart: Yes, and since every state employee, not just professors, had to sign it, that ended the Regents' oath. It's strange how things turned out. One of the non-signers who was fired--David Saxon--became president of the University. And Mr. Tolman was later given an honorary degree and had a big building named for him. Jim urged that one on Clark Kerr. He once chaired the committee on naming buildings. Much later Clark told him that he thought the thing that hurt him most with Pauley and some other Regents was persuading them to name the Psychology and Education building Tolman Hall.

Morris: Well, this has been a long interlude on campus affairs. Now let's return to your own family life and your growing interest in the community.

VI PERSONAL LIFE AND ACTIVITIES FOR CHILDREN

Cragmont School: Parent Interest

Morris: After you came back from Alexandria, did your kids go to nursery school back here or were there such things?

Hart: At that time, no. Peter was in kindergarten. You know, they started them out at a younger age after the war. Peter was four, the age when they could start in kindergarten. In first grade they could be five or five and a half, even four and a half.

Morris: Because there were fewer children or they just had more lenient rules?

Hart: I think because there was a need during the war to get children cared for--nursery schools or sitters weren't that common, so the easiest thing was to lower the age of admission.

Morris: That's interesting because Berkeley had a number of nursery schools which had federal funds because they were supposed to be places for children so that their mothers could work in the war plants.

Hart: Well, that was another situation. I was talking more about faculty children--the faculty were starting their children ahead of time.

Morris: This would have been at Cragmont School up here on Spruce Street?

Morris: Spruce Street and Regal.

Morris: I have heard from people who were teacher trainees in the early fifties, mid fifties, who were assigned to Cragmont that it was quote "Run as a private school." That there was so many faculty children that their parents had very high expectations.

Hart: Yes, the parents were over there a lot. Mr. Horning would have liked to keep the parents out. They were very demanding. But it wasn't run as a private school. It was a neighborhood school.

Morris: The parents were there talking to Mr. Horning, the principal. Were they also involved in this--

Hart: They were so involved that you can't even believe it. I really felt sorry for the school and the teachers because the academics, of course, were demanding one thing, but then other people were demanding other things.

Morris: What were the major factions that the parents broke down into?

Hart: There were those of the non-academic who wanted social customs and standards and this sort of thing. And the academic who wanted good education, they weren't so upset by the behavior standards.

Morris: Did you get involved at all in the parent activities?

Hart: You couldn't help it, we got to know the teachers quite well. The first meeting I went to, you always had a PTA--

Morris: You always had a tea there to welcome all the new parents. [Laughter]

Hart: Well, everyone was new, you see, in each grade. I was sitting there minding my business, hopefully, and suddenly I heard the teacher say, "Would Peter Hart's mother please raise her hand?" [Laughter] I almost died. And that's the way it's been ever since. Peter was one of those children that wasn't lost in a crowd, as I kept saying.

The other day as I was at Alta Bates Hospital on a gurney some lady came up and talked to me (oh it wasn't that bad), "Oh, you're Peter Hart's mother!" What's hard to understand is that that child is thirty-five years old. [Laughter]

Morris: Who in particular in the teaching staff made an impression on you or Peter?

Hart: Miss Lindgren, who was his first grade teacher, she suffered a lot I think. She was cute. And Mrs. Burton, who was his fourth grade teacher, who was marvelous I thought. But she was the only one who cared for and understood boys.

Morris: Now that's interesting. What was the general attitude towards boys at Cragmont?

Hart: That they make a lot of noise and they're a lot of trouble. Girls sit down and do their work. There's no question about the noise. You go to a class, it's always the boys who are moving around doing something.

Morris: Were there any men on the faculty at that time?

Hart: Mr. Brown, who was Carol's sixth grade teacher, who we hear from at Christmas even now.

Morris: Is he still in the Bay Area?

Hart: Yes, he's been principal of a couple of schools in San Mateo and around the Peninsula area. His wife, an awful nice girl, became a teenage advisor; I enlisted her.

Morris: This was a teenage advisor for the Y? That's pretty good when you can trade off that way.

Hart: I must say I admired her. They would have, you know, the sleeping parties--

Morris: Slumber parties.

Hart: Slumber, excuse me, which was the most misnamed--

Morris: The Browns had them in their home?

Hart: No, I mean the girls had them. I had one in my house once, I'll never forget. But Mrs. Brown came and slept on top of the bed while the girls were spread around in sleeping bags on the floor. Then some boys tried to come in, so she rang up Mr. Brown and he had to come up and police the situation.

Morris: Did you go somewhere else for the night?

Hart: No, we were out for the evening, but not for the night.

Morris: That was very strategic.

How about Mr. Horning as the principal, did he get involved--?

Hart: He had a very good way of listening to you and keeping you off.

Morris: That's interesting. Did he like to have the parents around or not?

Hart: He liked people, but he would say, "No one is going to tell me how this teacher is going to run her class."

Well you have to respect that, I mean no teacher could divide herself into as many parts as was asked by these parents. He said, "I have to protect my teachers," he was very honest about it.

He had a child in Peter's class, Lannie, who we also hear from at Christmas time. They had a very rough time, the Hornings. Their daughter had cancer when she was at Garfield.

Morris: I remember hearing about that.

Hart: And Lannie was in our Scout troop, or our Scout den, and he was really upset, poor boy.

Morris: Because of his sister's illness?

Hart: Well they had no time for him, you know.

Morris: With the older sister being ill.

Hart: Being in the hospital. And they forgot his birthday.

Morris: Oh dear, that's a hard thing for a little guy.

Hart: So we gave him a party, but it was hard.

Morris: I remember Mr. Horning once saying that before he came to Cragmont he had been a pioneer in high potential education.

Hart: Oh really, I didn't know.

Morris: I heard it later on in his career and I wondered if there were any evidence of that particularly that you recall?

Hart: No. They were trying to keep down the high potential, I mean they weren't saying--they wanted good work but they weren't pressuring those kids at all.

Morris: Were parents actually helping in the classroom?

Hart: No.

Morris: None at all? Your activities were all focused through the PTA?

Hart: Yes. Oh you could come when there was an open day but--oh you could go to the classroom if you wanted to but I'll tell you they weren't thrilled. [Laughter]

Morris: Did you ever go and visit the classrooms?

Hart: Sure I did.

Morris: Were your children thrilled?

Hart: If it were an open day, or a day when the parents were expected, it was okay. No, they didn't particularly want you. Yours wouldn't have been thrilled either.

Morris: That's true, but I was there enough later that the new wave had begun and the parents were recruited actively to do the running-around chores for the teachers.

Hart: Oh really, how did that work?

Morris: It was organized through School Resource Volunteers.

Hart: Well, that certainly is excellent.

Morris: When it worked well, it worked very well. I remember I worked in my son's second grade classroom [1967] and he was bright enough to establish some ground rules upon which I would be acceptable in the classroom [laughter]. Namely, that we did not admit that we knew each other and I would work on the opposite side of the classroom.

Hart: Yes, I would think so.

Morris: It's an interesting change in the way public schools run.

Hart: Well, of course, if just one mother was there, she stood out when looking and listening. And usually those who came had some complaint.

Morris: That's quite often the case. Did you get involved in the PTA as an organization?

Hart: No, I did not. I knew that wasn't going to be for me. [Laughter] But I did get involved in the scouts, with the den that Peter was in. Lannie Horning was in it too so that means the Hornings were in it. I do remember every Christmas they had a Christmas party. He did really marvelous things with the kids. And that wasn't easy. I remember when we had meetings at our house they all wanted to go down our laundry chute. So I put Carol in charge, she was furious, to keep them out of the laundry chute. [Laughter] But Mr. Horning found interesting things to do with them. He showed them movies and explained certain things, I don't know what, but he kept them quiet and busy and they seemed very happy.

Morris: At the party? Or would he take some of the weekly meetings?

Hart: The Christmas party was at his own house. But he never had time for the regular meetings. No man ever took any of the weekly meetings, only the women.

Morris: Did you rotate that or were you it?

Hart: You were it for a certain term. There was a neighbor down the block with a child in this den and she said, "Listen, I'll trade you. If you will find a camp for the boys this summer, I'll take the den."

Hart: So she did. We'd trade off. Each was a term, semester.

Morris: Ah, just a semester. It sounds like no woman was really prepared to take it for more than a semester at a time.

Hart: I should say not. I want to tell you that later when I was on an allocation committee for UBAC, the United Crusade, and we were faced by making an allocation for the scouts in Berkeley, all of us who had been den mothers, to a woman wrote down that it was very unfair to give them so much money because we had done all the work.

Morris: To give them no money?

Hart: Well of course it didn't go through, but there was a real uprising of the women.

Morris: Really, that's interesting.

Hart: Because we didn't understand why they should get all this money.

Morris: What kind of support did you get from the Boy Scout headquarters per se?

Hart: None. I only remember Jerry Kramer who lived up on Spruce Street was the head of the area, whatever you call those things.

Morris: For the Boy Scouts? He was the staff--

Hart: No, no he was a volunteer, to help if we had problems. And to check out what they did to earn badges or advance to the next level. It wasn't very high because they never became Boy Scouts. I think Lannie did, a couple did, but most of them quit after Cub Scouts, and the mothers faded away fast.

Morris: Even though when you were graduated to Boy Scouts the mothers are far, far away.

Hart: We didn't graduate. But there was enough trouble with some of the tests. I remember that you had to tie knots. At any rate I thought I did pretty well in teaching Peter, I remembered some from tieing horses. But the slip knot we had a little trouble with and when he went up to pass the test Jerry Kramer said his knot wasn't good enough. So Jerry tied a knot that he said would hold a person doing mountain climbing. Peter answered, "You've got to prove this is really good and right, this slip knot, you put it around me and then you hang me over your bannister and we'll see." [Laughter]

You can see that he gave people a very happy time.

Morris: How about your daughter, did she go through Girl Scouting?

Hart: She went through Brownies, that's all. She didn't want any more of it than Peter did.

Religion

Morris: Did your children go to temple?

Hart: Carol went, Peter didn't like it and we didn't care one way or the other. Some of his friends wanted him to go. Peter Kagel would say, "Peter, I'll give you twenty-five cents if you'll come to Sunday School--temple with me." Peter went as far as the door but he never went inside. Now he is married to someone who is very religious.

Morris: And so he has gotten involved--?

Hart: He's got to do it now, he doesn't like it but he has got to.

Carol really did from the beginning, religion was very important to her. It was fascinating to me. In Alexandria, where religion was a much bigger part of life than in Berkeley, though we weren't involved, she would look around and find a different church every Sunday to go to with a nurse or Virginia.

Morris: Good for her.

Hart: She liked the singing. And she liked the stained glass. If the church didn't have any, she came home and said, "No Last Suppers."

Morris: She didn't think much of that?

Hart: No, that wasn't a good church. But then there was something she called the Sweetheart Church, which was a revival church, because when she'd come in they'd say, "Hi, sweetheart." [Laughter]

Morris: And you didn't worry that this would permanently affect her thinking?

Hart: She wasn't five yet and I thought it fine. But when Mil Councilor, who was a friend of ours later, and who ran the nursery school in Alexandria, wanted her to go steadily to the Episcopalian church--to George Washington's church--I said no.

Morris: Did she continue her interest when you came back to Berkeley?

Hart: No. Then we had a great lull. And then someone, it was Ruth Barshay (Jessica Barshay was in Carol's class), said to Carol that she ought to go to Sunday School; she somehow did. But then she was behind in Hebrew, everyone had had years of Hebrew and she didn't.

Morris: So coming in the middle would be kind of difficult.

Hart: She is good in languages. So the rabbi trained her and she did all right. And then she was confirmed at Temple Beth El. Her class was an interesting group, they were here one night, they used to meet once a week. The rabbi was very interested in social services and the community and he asked them some interesting questions that they had to think out. For example: Would they prefer going to a Jewish agency or a community agency if they ever needed help?

Morris: Did you sit in on some of these classes?

Hart: No, I listened from the next room. [Laughter] But I learned what they really think.

Morris: Apparently the meetings here in your home made a great impression. Your influence was reported to me as being exceptionally fine--

Hart: I think it's just killing. Some of the parents I knew, and they might have thought I was fine about something, but it certainly wasn't about the Hebrew language or about temple or about religion.

Morris: Well, it was that you apparently put on some parties or helped the kids with their social activities. That's the way it was told to me.

Hart: I don't know.

Morris: You had influence you weren't aware of.

Hart: No, it's just that I didn't have many dances in this house, I can tell you.

Dancing Classes

Hart: In the sixth grade, the whole Cragmont class had dancing class after school with Dart Tinkham and there were three of us who were responsible for seeing that the kids got there and to back up the teacher.

Morris: Who were your colleagues in that undertaking?

Hart: Sophie Kagel and Louise Amos.

Morris: Everybody in the class participated?

Hart: Yes, except I think there were a couple of boys that objected.

Morris: And managed to avoid--?

Hart: I think so. But it was the whole class and that was really very good.

Morris: Yes, if it's the whole class then nobody is left out. Did the school provide this or did everybody pay a fee?

Hart: The school must have provided it, I don't remember any fee. Somehow Dart Tinkham had to be paid. She was very good. She also had Garfield at the time. And she fought not to have any discrimination, and that's very unusual for someone to try to do in a dancing class.

Morris: Tell me about Dart Tinkham. I have heard about her for years, she is quite an institution around here.

Hart: She was a dancing teacher. I think she went to Anna Head School and I think she might have gone to Cragmont and maybe Garfield and then to Head's. Somehow she became a dancing teacher and did it for the public schools.

Morris: Did she have sixth grade dancing classes at other grammar schools at the time?

Hart: Yes, I think so, in the afternoons. This went on at night when they went to Garfield Junior High before it became King, over at the Claremont Club or something.

Morris: In other words you'd learn how to do a two step in the sixth grade and then she would run the dances in the junior high schools.

Hart: Yes.

Morris: And some of them were not in the junior highs?

Hart: They were held at night over at clubs and places that they could rent. We must have paid for that. I don't remember how.

Morris: I would think so, you don't just turn up with two hundred high school girls and boys at the Claremont Hotel.

Hart: Claremont Club this was. It's on Hillcrest.

Morris: Did these take the place of a junior prom kind of a thing in the junior high school?

Hart: No. No one thought about it that way. Usually the whole grade went to them or to the parties she held. I mean she was teaching them the whole time, also manners.

Morris: Ah! How did that go down?

Hart: They rather like it, you know. The boys would kid about it but they'd like it.

Morris: That's interesting, asking girls to dance and being polite to Dart Tinkham and the other grownups.

Hart: And Dart making them dance with her if they were too rambunctious.
[Laughter]

Morris: And then did they graduate by the time it got to be ninth grade?

Hart: Ninth grade they didn't have it anymore. They dispersed, you know, as a group.

Morris: Did it by and large work on the basis that kids made their friends in this dancing class?

Hart: No, you see they were all their school friends, so they were their friends already. They picked up quite a few at Garfield who added to the group. No, it was just some they liked and some they didn't, it started with the whole class.

Morris: That's interesting.

Hart: Yes, because they had the fat ones and the thin ones and that was very important, it was not selective.

Morris: Let's see, they're ready to have a crush on somebody by sixth grade. In fourth grade they chase each other.

Hart: And they were exchanging bracelets.

Morris: So dancing school really is a place where you can find out about how to get along with boys and girls.

Hart: Yes. And they all learned together which was a good thing. And therefore they knew exactly what to do, and both the boys and the girls knew what their roles were. Dart Tinkham defined that.

Morris: That's interesting. Were there any bossy little girls?

Hart: Of course, there was every type of little girl, the bossy, the darling little popular girl, the fat girl in the corner. [Laughter] You had the whole thing. But Dart would take care of them in a nice way I thought.

Morris: That's quite a skill.

Hart: She was skilled at it.

Morris: It sounds like you spent quite a lot of time at these.

Hart: I had to spend Monday afternoons or every other Monday afternoon there.

Morris: Did all three of you turn up every day?

Hart: As much as we could. If one couldn't come, at least there were the other two.

Morris: And did you get the responsibility of securing the club for a dance and providing refreshments?

Hart: No, somehow Dart must have done that. I don't remember any refreshments but we must have done something at night. Daytime we didn't have anything, we just came--

Morris: Right after school was over.

Hart: And immediately went to the room where they learned to dance.

Morris: Can you remember back one step, was this something that fourth and fifth grade kids looked forward to as a mark of coming of age?

Hart: Depended on the child. [Laughter]

Morris: Did Dart Tinkham retire or move elsewhere?

Hart: Oh no, she's around. She wasn't so young then, I am sure she's retired.

Morris: What happened to the dancing class? By the middle sixties it was gone.

Hart: I don't know. Dancing was a whole new thing by that time. In the fifties they were still in the waltz and fox trot.

Morris: How about the Lindy and jitterbug?

Hart: No, probably more tango or rumba or something like that.

Morris: When you say dancing was a new thing--

Hart: I mean I think in the sixties dancing became different. They had that motionless kind of thing.

Morris: The music changed considerably.

Hart: And they danced differently. It was nothing from the past that Dart Tinkham could teach them I think.

Morris: So it was that as much as the beginnings of the changing of attitudes in school.

Hart: I think everything changed.

Morris: But you were involved with those changes too, weren't you, in your activities related to the public schools and the Y?

VII BERKELEY COMMUNITY YWCA IN THE 1950s

Committees for Teen Activities

Morris: Your recollection was that Carol Sibley was president when you first became active in the Berkeley Community YWCA.

Hart: That's true. But I got involved in a peculiar way. I had a cousin, Fredericka Bernhard, my grandmother's niece on the Weil side, who happened to live across the street from us in Berkeley. She shared the house with another lady. Her name was Louise Cobb, and like Freddie Bernhard she taught Physical Education at Cal. She was also head of the Y's Teenage Committee. While we drove Freddie and Cobbie to my mother's for a Thanksgiving dinner, she asked if I would go on the Teenage Committee. I said I didn't know a thing about them.

Morris: Was this here in Berkeley?

Hart: Yes. At any rate, there was also a camp committee. I said I could be helpful on the camp committee but not on anything else, and that's how I got involved, and before long I was on the Teenage Committee too.

Morris: At that time what were the teen activities?

Hart: They were clubs, I think we had about twenty-five. I don't think there was anything but. [Laughter] Running between twenty and twenty-five clubs for teenagers and training the volunteers to take charge of them was really quite a job.

Morris: How did the clubs work?

Hart: They met in the schools, mostly for junior high girls, and in people's homes and anyone could join. They did the things kids like to do together. Some service things. The main thing was they gave a lot of people a group they could belong to--something to feel a part of.

Hart: And we also had the Corral as well, which was the Y's upstairs room which was given over to the teenagers. It was opened as a drop-in center. To run it was a full time job. It started out so overwhelming, kids were just lined up around the block getting in.

Morris: Really!

Hart: Oh yes, it was huge.

Morris: And this would be in the late forties, '46 or '47? Because there were no activities for them at Berkeley High?

Hart: They certainly were less. For those in them, there were the social clubs.

Morris: Was the Corral just for the girls in the clubs?

Hart: There were girls and boys. They were all Berkeley high kids.

Morris: Did the boys join the YW?

Hart: I don't know what the arrangements were in relation to the Corral.

Morris: Was there a separate committee of volunteers working with the Corral and a separate committee for the clubs?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: You were really running two different kinds of programs.

Hart: And the Corral turned into--it was the first, it got to be a place where teens could acquire the dope that was such a terrible problem a few years afterwards.

Morris: Really?

Hart: We had a lot of young Mexican kids.

Morris: Was it called the Corral because it was done up in western style?

Hart: It looked exactly as it does today. I don't know who decided on that name.

Morris: What happened to the Corral--did people lose interest in it?

Hart: It was the whole sort of change in the kids who came to it. It got too hard for everybody to handle; they couldn't control it.

Morris: Was it a board decision to close it rather than it's not being used?

Hart: Maybe it was first the committee and then the board must have gone all the way. And the staff couldn't handle it.

Morris: It was an active decision rather than the young people stopped using it?

Hart: No, they had a group there, I mean a small group, but we knew what they were using it for but we didn't approve of it. Of the dope and whatever. We were told, some of us, about what was happening. I'm sure marijuana must have been in there, etc. But most of the board did not know. I don't remember how it was presented that it should be closed but there was just no question.

Morris: In other words the whole board was not let in on the fact that drugs were being used?

Hart: Oh I'm sure not. They would be horrified if they knew about much that was going on in that Y. [Laughter] The other thing with it, you see you had to go up the outside staircase to get into the Corral. It was dangerous for people.

Morris: Yes, without people using marijuana, just clusters of kids bumping each other up and down the stairs I can see would be a hazard. Except that apparently young people like having an area that's off to their own, completely separate from the rest of the building.

Hart: Yes, it was.

Morris: So you were involved in the committee for the Corral and the committee for the clubs as well as your original and separate committee for the camps?

Hart: Yes, the camp included Ys in the whole northern part of the state.

Morris: So the first thing you were on was inter-Y.

Hart: Well it was a committee that the local Y had in order to fit into the others.

Board Leadership and Staff Strengths

Morris: What appealed to you about the Y that you went on to the board after starting out with the--?

Hart: Why I went on to the board--I somehow got made chairman of the committee [laughter]. Things just sort of happened. I wasn't, you know--I just got pushed into it.

Morris: Yes. Who else was around at that point?

Hart: The people on the board that were important included Esther MacMeeken, she was a marvelous person and Carol. And who else did we have? Oh, Louise Waldorf, she came a little later. They were really remarkable, with a true Christian lady spirit.

Morris: In what way?

Hart: You knew their roots were deep and they wouldn't let anybody down. It was a lovely way of handling people.

And then I should mention Grace Steinbeck, who was really a great executive. John Steinbeck's aunt.

Morris: Oh, marvelous.

Hart: Well, she didn't think so.

Morris: Really? Why?

Hart: He was a difficult character.

Morris: Did she disapprove of his writing?

Hart: No, no, it wasn't his writing. You know authors are pretty self-centered and sometimes they just leave one wife and pick up another, the way he did. That's what she didn't like.

Morris: When was Grace at the Y?

Hart: Let me see, I guess it must have been the 50s.

Hart: As I remember these were the exceptional people in my life in the Y. Carol really made it into what it was and is.

Morris: Yes, we're talking now about the forties and fifties. Was she already president when you came in?

Hart: Yes, she was.

Morris: You say the "true Christian lady spirit." I've heard people talk about the board and themselves as members on it and comment, What's a nice Jewish girl like me doing in the YWCA? Did you have any of that kind of feeling?

Hart: I did at the beginning but the people that were-- And then we did have a bad period there soon after I was on the board because Ruth Plainfield got her foot into something she didn't know she got her foot into. And there was quite an uprising. Oh my! It was terrible. She was one of the new people coming on the board like myself. I didn't know Ruth until then.

Morris: She came to the Y looking for something fairly specific I understand?

Hart: Oh, really I don't know.

Morris: She had some group work training and she was looking for a place to do a group.

Hart: She was a psychiatric social worker.

Morris: Yes, and her kids were young so she didn't want to go into a professional job but she did want to use the skills.

Hart: I don't know how she got there. This all happened--I guess we were away. I think we were in Europe. I came back and found this uproar.

Morris: It really assumed the proportions of an uproar? What were the difficulties?

Hart: Ruth Plainfield was for changing the statement that we signed.* Because she had a Buddhist in the Y-Teen Club who didn't like it. So she suggested we change the declaration of faith we all had to sign. The Purpose, it's

*In those years, board members of Community YWCAs were expected to sign the Statement of Purpose, personal acceptance of which was a condition of membership. This Purpose was "To build a fellowship of women and girls devoted to the task of realizing in our common life those ideals of personal and social living to which we are committed by our faith as Christians."

The phrase "By our faith as Christians" disturbed many who believed that women of all faiths should be able to participate fully. After a three-year study by a YWCA commission, the national YW convention in 1967 voted to accept the following Statement of Purpose: "... a movement rooted in the Christian faith, seeks to respond to the barrier-breaking love of God in this day. The Association draws together into responsible membership women and girls of diverse experiences and faiths ..."

See 'From Deep Roots, the Story of the YWCA's Religious Dimensions,' Frances Helen Mains and Grace Loucks Elliott, National Board, YWCA, 1974. Copy in Winifred and Bartlett Heard Papers in The Bancroft Library.

Hart: called. At any rate, that upset the entire YWCA, not just in Berkeley, but it rippled across the country. Of course, she didn't know she'd done anything until it erupted. That took up about a year.

Morris: And how did it resolve itself?

Hart: Some of the older conservative ladies sort of took less part. And then there were great strengths like Esther MacMeeken, who just wasn't putting up with insistence on the old pledge.

Morris: She felt that it was important to have different religions as well as--?

Hart: Oh sure, everything. She was absolutely solid that everybody should be included. Oh, and Carol Sibley. And Ruth Kingman came back and worked. She wasn't on the board but went around fixing this thing up. Harry Kingman did too and Bill Davis from Stiles.

Morris: Resolving the difference of opinion?

Hart: Helping the discussion, we all got involved in the discussion. People came back who had been on the board before.

Another good person was Grace Steinbeck. She was a little old-line, she was marvelous. During what turned out to be an anti-semitic problem she was supreme because no one was going to move her from the basic stand of the YWCA. It was going to be a decent stand.

Morris: A decent stand?

Hart: A stand for rights and decency, it showed in anything she said. She was a rock.

Morris: In what way was Grace Steinbeck a rock?

Hart: Because the purpose of the Y also was to have individuals grow and see that they didn't get hurt. These were things she believed and she was marvelous about them. She helped that whole board and we didn't get out of line either on these beliefs, no matter about our other views. And some were fairly conservative. Even Carol Sibley was more conservative then. But the Y helped us all to develop.

Morris: That's one of the things I'm interested in: What kind of effect the YWCA has on people who get involved in it.

Hart: But I think part of this is that her husband, Bob Sibley, was pretty conservative. Carol became much more liberal after his death.

Morris: When she was on her own. What kind of orientation did they do for new board members when you came on?

Hart: I'll be darned if I remember. I don't think much.

Morris: In the literature of the YWCA, personal development and development of leadership skills are one of the things that the Y is about.

Hart: Yes, that's true and they did do it but it was done in a much more personal way. The staff, well, Catherine McGuire was supreme. The staff was very well trained in group work. So they helped to train you and they also knew your needs. They sustained and really trained me. I would have been of no value without the staff.

Morris: What kinds of things did they sustain you about?

Hart: Well, this was a tough period that we went through, the anti-semitic period. I knew the staff was right behind us and would help and we would work the problems out together. If I had problems I'd report them and it was a great help that they could give me. It was tremendous.

Morris: In terms of yourself as a person with other Y people as well as in terms of whatever committee you were on?

Hart: Yes, and there was a great sharing of their problems and my problems.

Morris: On an informal basis?

Hart: I met once a week with Catherine McGuire when I was chairman. So we became involved enough, it was just an easy relationship.

Morris: Was Catherine McGuire trained in the YWCA or had she come from another organization?

Hart: She came from the Middle West, from Michigan. I'll never forget the first time I saw her. She had red hair, sort of carrot red hair, a mauve dress and was snaggle-toothed and fat.

Morris: That's marvelous.

Hart: There was Ellie Carbach, myself, and a couple of other people on the selection committee. And there was Ellie Carbach hiring Catherine McGuire. I had an absolute fit. And Catherine just giggled at the start, the whole thing was incredible. So I got Carol and I said, "Carol, I just can't take this, you're just going to have to come down and talk to her and see what you think." Well, Carol said it was okay, and she was right.

Morris: What did Carol see that was not evident?

Hart: Well, she was more experienced. We'd had attractive young girls who'd attract the girls and here was someone who was wholly different.

Morris: Catherine McGuire came as teen program person and so she would have had an executive director?

Hart: Yes, whose name I forgot. Who was a very sweet person but not very strong. Catherine was much stronger. In order to get at Catherine, people used to pick on her clothing and how she looked. She said, "I don't think you've got to be a real glamour girl to be a group worker."

But she really taught me what happened with a group. She knew the need of every child there and in a group and how to handle it and sustain that child. That was the real talent.

Morris: For twenty-five groups of ten or fifteen girls each, that's a lot of young women.

Hart: But she trained the advisors.

Morris: Did you have a group of your own in addition to the committee?

Hart: I should say I did not. I absolutely did not. It was something just to deal with the advisors.

Morris: I would think so.

Hart: Committee meetings with them and discussions of what they were doing. She had other training sessions but she also brought the committee in on the training sessions. It was very worthwhile.

Morris: Yes, I would think so.

Hart: We lost that quite a while ago. People are not trained in group work anymore.

Morris: The kind of thing that Catherine McGuire could do?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: Are the schools of social work no longer teaching?

Hart: I know Berkeley isn't. I haven't heard of anyone that is.

What was impressive to me about Catherine also was the way the kids liked her. She had a mixed group, which was part of their recruiting at that point at Burbank {Junior High School on University

Hart: Avenue]. It was summer when she was leaving, they knew she was going to leave and the kids were scattered all over babysitting and doing various things, the thirteen and fourteen year olds. They got together and got her a present. You know how hard it is to get them together at any time. A four dollar present, and to come and give it to her, oh they were sad she was going. She'd really helped them all a lot.

Morris: The leaders of the group as well as the youngsters in the groups?

Hart: These groups were the youngsters. The leaders were college students and they'd come and go. I hope they were helped, they must have been. I don't think Brunetta Wolfman was one of them then.

Morris: Wasn't she a Y director at some point?

Hart: She'd been a student at the University Y and then she was a volunteer with us. Then she became a staff person at the University Y.

As a matter of fact Eleanor Smith just had a letter from her. She's in Boston. She's married and has two children. She was at Dartmouth and at the University of Massachusetts. Now she's at another school.

Morris: Teaching an academic course or doing administration?

Hart: I think she's doing some sort of administration.

Morris: How did you recruit the leaders for the groups?

Hart: We went to the University Y which was recruiting for the teen program. It was something terrible because the University kids didn't last very long. If we got them to lead a group through a year it was remarkable. Then they'd have exams--it is very hard to carry on with them because the University terms and the high schools don't agree.

Morris: Did the University Y not have a teen program itself at that point?

Hart: No, that's how this Y came about, through Mrs. Heard. The University Y House wasn't going to take on the teenagers, but a teenage program was necessary they thought.

Morris: Were there other kinds of placement for the University Y girls?

Hart: Oh yes, lots and lots of them. I don't know what they all were but there were hospitals, there were other things. This was the hardest.

Morris: To do a teenage group? Because it was not a very visible kind of a volunteer activity?

Hart: It's always been terribly hard. Teenagers are not that reliable and to get the whole thing together once a week is very difficult.

Morris: Yes.

Hart: And it really takes older people who are better at it. Rowena Jackson was an advisor.

Morris: That's what she said. Her group was at Garfield Junior High near where she lived. She said that the girls used to come to her house and what they liked was cookie baking and that sort of thing.

When did you begin to recruit housewife type persons or older people as--?

Hart: We recruited anyone we could get. [Laughter] We'd talk about the need for advisors and whoever came and was interested we thought would be okay.

Morris: Was that the major function of the committee to recruit the--?

Hart: It was also to act a resource and to help the community. It was a training ground, I'm told.

Morris: You were training the people who were going to be--?

Hart: The committee people to also become part of the Y. I mean, it was also a training ground for the board. But I was at that time frightful. I didn't know the community very well myself and didn't know very many people. It wasn't my strong point, but we made it through.

Morris: It sounds like the Y Teens functioned as a very large part of the Y program?

Hart: Yes, it did. There was very little adult activity. There were some classes for older people. It was a strange conglomeration of people, that board was. It really was the old line board.

Morris: People who had been in the Y themselves for years and years?

Hart: Yes, had been on the board and had financed it and they felt that they should control it.

Morris: You think that the YWCA is a harder staff assignment than some other kinds of organizations?

Hart: Oh much, much.

Morris: Because it's trying to run a youth program as well as one for older women?

Hart: And the way it's put together. No, I think the whole thing is very difficult. You have a president often with a different point of view than the staff person you deal with.

Morris: Did the staff people in the forties and fifties tend to be further out front in their ideas socially than the board?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: That's interesting. So they'd see a role in educating the board.

Hart: Or in educating anybody that they could get at [laughter]. Oh sure they'd try. The first executive that Carol took was really a tough old girl and she didn't like the board much. She'd tell me there were terrible people on the board. The cohesion was not great.

Morris: On the board, or between board and staff?

Hart: Between board and staff. But the executive was really protective of staff. And then the great thing really was the willingness to develop the individual and to help and train the individual. That was the terrific value, and I hope that won't go away.

Morris: What's fascinating is the fact that the Y goes on. There seems to be some unanimity somewhere even if there is this friction between board and staff that's kind of chronic. That's one of the things I'm really interested in, in talking with people about voluntary experience. How they see the board role and the staff role? Does the board person, or the board in general separate out the fact that the staff is doing what needs to be done even though they may have different political ideas or philosophic--?

Hart: You know the way women can get. [Laughter] They get petty. An awful lot of it gets petty and they're picking on the wrong things I think.

Morris: It's kind of a hazard of women's organizations?

Hart: Yes.

Minority Membership

Morris: How about the black and white situation in 1950 when you were getting involved in the Y? Were there Negro women?

Hart: There were very few blacks. We tried hard but we didn't succeed very well. Well there weren't that many in the schools either in the '50s. The Burbank group, that is their club, had one black child in it, no, two, one was Sarah Mayfield; I'll never forget her. She was Rev. Mayfield's daughter.

They were having a hard time, this whole integration thing, and they were older parents. The mother was older too. She's since dead. And she turned Sarah over to Catherine McGuire at the YWCA because she really wasn't with it.

Morris: Was she worried about her child scholastically or she wanted her to have some--?

Hart: Not scholastically, she's now a professor. Just that teenage was hard for this mother, let alone black and everything else. And then there was another one. The Y kids were simply too terrible, really, to these black kids. They had a dance, they got it together and they allowed the two black girls in finally, it's simply too appalling, to check hats and coats. There were some that were black that had brought a boyfriend. The whole thing was simply too terrible, really. We were horrified. So then there was a long session afterwards, they felt so terrible, the white kids who had been so awful through this whole thing. They were crying. It was a terrible thing to do this sort of thing. But at any rate it was a good experience for them.

Morris: And as committee chairman you'd get involved in the session?

Hart: Catherine handled it. No, she didn't put us in it at all. She was right to keep the committee out. I heard it all, it was around, and the white kids were so embarrassed that they almost locked themselves in the closet when they went to discuss this.

Morris: Oh dear. Were the two black girls with them?

Hart: No. They had to work it out for themselves. I think it was a very good experience, not for the black kids. I don't know where one went, but Sarah married and has children I think at college and she's teaching at San Jose State.

Morris: Good for her. So she survived the experience.

Hart: Yes, she did. She wasn't going to give up and neither were her parents. Later they were members of Carol's Dream for Berkeley plan.

Morris: Was it the board or the staff that was out looking for minorities to be in the youth program and minorities on the board?

Hart: No one was looking for them for the board I can assure you.

Morris: Oh, okay.

Hart: We did have, now just a minute, one person on the board.

Morris: I have a note that Mrs. Byron Rumford, Sr. was on the board at some point.

Hart: I'm sure she was, she's been on a lot of committees but I don't remember her on the board. I was on other committees with her but not at the Y. It may have been before. She's very capable.

Yes, there was an occasional effort because it said so someplace.
[Laughter]

Morris: I wondered if the board ever did discuss the fact that the YWCA national policy was that this was an interracial organization.

Hart: No, no.

Morris: At what point did they begin to feel--?

Hart: They always knew it. But it wasn't a discussion point. Oh, I certainly do think we did try occasionally. Carol knew we should have more minority board members. But at that point to get people to go on the board, no matter what race, someone had to know them and talk to them.

Morris: The records indicate that there was continual resigning and appointing of board members.

Hart: Yes, well there was a lot moving, too, at that point.

Morris: People moving in and out of town, yes. More so in a town like Berkeley than in other communities?

Hart: I don't know. I was only aware of it here. It was the whole westward migration after the war. People came west.

Morris: Right, and it was heaviest then.

Hart: Before the war blacks were practically not visible here. Lots came for the work in the shipyards and all. And after the war black people stayed.

Morris: All along the East Bay, yes.

Youth Leisure Time Study

Morris: I came across a reference to a leisure time study that you were involved in. It sounded like a YWCA--

Hart: It was inspired by Ruth Plainfield. And it also must have come out of the Council of Social Welfare Planning. That's where Alex Sherriffs-- Alex Sherriffs took that.

Morris: How did you manage to get someone from the University faculty?

Hart: Davis McEntire and Gordon Hearn. Oh, Ruth said, "I really think we need a psychologist on this committee," and she suggested someone. And I said, "Well, I know someone with teenage children who might be interested."

It was Alex. I'd known him way back at Presidio Open Air. So that's who we got. Really it was the beginning of Alex's whole political career. And this leisure time study which must be somewhere in someone's files--I might have it.

Morris: I'll see if I can find it in the School of Social Welfare library.*

Hart: The University must have done it. I mean it was issued not as a book but as a looseleaf report with charts. Oh, it was quite a study. Then its findings were presented in a big meeting at the Berkeley High Little Theater. Alex presented the report. It got a very good reception. He was absolutely thrilled about the whole thing.

Morris: That was kind of early on as a citizen's study kind of thing? If the University put it together and he did it on his University time rather than as a--

Hart: No, he did this on a voluntary basis and then the meetings were at night

*"Leisure Activities of Youth in Berkeley, California," Davis McEntire and the graduate research seminar in the School of Social Welfare, University of California, Berkeley, 1952.

Morris: As a community service.

Hart: And the presentation was on his own time too.

Morris: At that point along the way would one have consulted with some youths in doing a leisure time study?

Hart: Oh sure, we had to. We consulted, oh sure. And also, let me explain the Y Teen program, we consulted with Mr. Le Tendre (the Berkeley High principal) and the dean of women. We were working all the time with Berkeley High; they didn't care for us much.

Morris: Would they make school space available for the Y Teen groups to meet if you needed it?

Hart: If we wanted to, yes. But we wanted them out of the school, and they wanted us out of the school. It was more grown up. And the Y location was so good.

Morris: What kinds of things did you make recommendations about?

Hart: I'll have to look for them, I've really forgotten.

Morris: What struck me in the interview Lari Blumenfeld did with you in 1963,* you referred to the study and you said that the leisure time needs hadn't changed all that much.

Hart: Oh I'm sure that's true. Well there was, the boys wanted more sports as I remember. More swimming pools and tennis courts. It was the usual. Oh, and then a social life.

Morris: A place where they could--?

Hart: Not necessarily a place, oh that could be, but it was an atmosphere that was needed.

Morris: The report talks about character building as a desirable activity, but not as a way of keeping people out of mischief, which I thought was a very interesting shift in perceptions. Was there no delinquency or did we just not see it as such?

Hart: It was certainly not a discussion problem. There was delinquency and we saw it, but not enough to upset the world.

Morris: The other thing I found in the studies on asking young people how they felt about different organizations was that the YWCA came down at the bottom of the list of young women's perceptions of organizations they'd

*See Appendix.

Morris: want to be involved in. The report comments that it was almost as if there was a boycott of the YWCA for teen girls as being not a very high status activity.

Hart: That's true. A lot of them thought its clubs and all were the same thing as what they had against social clubs.

Morris: But they liked the social clubs even though they didn't get asked to join.

Hart: That was the aspiration.

Morris: Yes. But in ranking other activities, the YW came out at the bottom of the list. I wondered if the Community Y took a look at that.

Hart: Sure, but there wasn't much we could do about it because we didn't believe in status. We knew that in order to rank we needed things that we didn't approve of. [Laughter] We didn't have a swimming pool; that was something we could have used at one point. On the other hand, the Ys who had swimming pools had nothing but trouble.

Morris: Why do swimming pools cause troubles?

Hart: They're not used all that much, particularly in winter. Fortunately we never had enough money to put in a pool. Betty Evans always wanted to put in a pool, but fortunately we didn't have the money.

Morris: One of the other recommendations of this leisure time study was that the 'city workcreation program of 1952 should be continued.' That was a lower case 'workcreation.' Was that started as an official program of the city?

Hart: No, I don't think it was. I think most of those programs were tried out by private agencies before anyone took it over.

Morris: I wondered if you were involved at all in encouraging it to happen and getting it set up.

Hart: It was really mainly out of the Recreation Department. The kids put in a half day of work on the parks for which they got some small pay and then they had a half day of athletics or sports or something.

Morris: That's still going more or less strong.

Hart: Yes.

Morris: Another thing that struck me in the study was the number of children who were doing some kind of paid work.

Hart: Yes, they all wanted some sort of job. They were without much money and in order to go to dances or anything they needed some way to earn money.

Morris: So that working, even in the fifties, was considered desirable, by large numbers of kids?

Hart: Oh, yes.

Morris: Was it as hard to find jobs for them then as now?

Hart: Sure. But what we were most concerned about was the social clubs. They were too much.

Troubles with Social Clubs

Hart: The big thing I remember we wanted was a way to help the Garfield kids plan activities. And for a program that could provide alternatives to the social clubs. They created a terrific problem that divided the kids into those who were "in" and those who were "out." So we got up a scheme that let the University and the school work together so that the University students in the School of Education could enroll and get credit for--

Morris: Being kind of group leaders for the younger--?

Hart: Yes. Working out a party or working out a picnic or whatever it was.

Morris: How far down in age did the social clubs go?

Hart: Seventh grade. Garfield was the beginning. All the junior highs drove me just out of my mind.

Morris: What form did they take in junior high?

Hart: Same as they did in high school. They had their select little groups with their exclusive names and they had their meetings and their parties.

Morris: You couldn't just join, you had to be invited?

Hart: Yes. It was simply too terrible.

Morris: How many of them were there?

Hart: I don't remember, maybe five or six, but that's a lot of them. They'd pick off those considered to be the top kids. So there would be maybe a hundred kids, between fifty and a hundred kids certainly in these things.

Morris: In each one of the five or six clubs?

Hart: No, all together I would think. Maybe about a hundred. Garfield wasn't that large you know, so they played a big part. And they had parties and dances to which only social club members could go. And there were boys'--

Morris: There were another five or six boys' social clubs?

Hart: I think fewer for boys.

Morris: If you were tapped for one in seventh grade did you stay with that club through senior high school?

Hart: No, there were whole different ones in Berkeley High.

Morris: Heavenly days!

Hart: You started all over again as far as I could understand it.

Morris: At that point the school population was larger than it is now. It was probably somewhere between five and six thousand kids at Berkeley High. How many roughly would have been involved in its social clubs?

Hart: Let's see, I would say about one third. Enough to make the other kids feel left out. And there were various degrees of good clubs and bad clubs. I mean all the kids in them and their parents could talk about was those social clubs. Or those who were left out would mention their names when they had nothing to do with it. It still holds for those that are now in their thirties or even forties!

Morris: They had been involved in these clubs when they were--?

Hart: Yes, the clubs were involving them negatively or positively but not neutrally. They played such a part in the life of the junior highs and most of all in the high school.

I worked with Carol Sibley and with Alex Sherriffs to set up the University program I told you about. He was a professor of psychology working with the School of Education and an assistant to Clark Kerr on the University's student activities. What we tried to do was to have the Y offer alternatives too. And I'd say that Mr. Le Tendre, the principal at Berkeley High, was not thrilled to see us come up with these ideas.

Hart: Carol and I and others were sitting out in the hall waiting for Mr. Le Tendre and he didn't want any part of us, or any part of our alternatives really.

Morris: How did he feel about the social clubs?

Hart: Fine, great.

Morris: Really?

Hart: Sure.

Morris: Why? I'm speaking from the 1970s.

Hart: Why did he think so? Well there was nothing they did that wasn't just what he and the parents of those kids thought fine. On the whole the clubs were constructive as far as he could see. He was later director of a funeral home, he was president of Rotary, he was that sort of person.

Morris: When did you begin to feel that they were a problem?

Hart: From the beginning I was so horrified. Having grown up in San Francisco and gone to Galileo I had learned that everybody was to be given equal opportunities in the school life and nobody could belong to some special clique there.

One of my best friends at Galileo was elected vice president of the student body but because she belonged to some Catholic church club or some organization within the church, she wasn't allowed to assume office.

Morris: Because she was in the church youth club.

Hart: The idea was that there couldn't be a club just for the Italians at school or any sort of club unless everyone was allowed to be in. That was in the thirties and we were taught not to be too snooty or too separatist.

Morris: And they wouldn't let her take the student body vice presidency?

Hart: Not until her little group of girls within the church was thoroughly examined.

Morris: Who examined her, the school principal?

Hart: I guess, and some student committee.

Morris: That's fascinating. Did you hear about the social clubs because your daughter got to junior high?

Hart: No, oh no, it was long before that. It was the Y's major problem. Kids were not going to join clubs within the Y or anything else if they could be in a social club.

Morris: Did the social clubs have adult sponsors or supervision?

Hart: Yes, they had sponsors and parents had to be at the dances and that sort of thing, but the supervision was terrible.

Morris: The ones that I have heard of have vaguely greeky names, the Corinthians and the Athenians I think are the two that survive in some modified form.

Hart: That's right.

Morris: Well there's one each now, one boys' and one girls', at Berkeley High. And I've always wondered how they got started.

Hart: That I don't know. They'd been in existence for years and years, maybe fifty years ago. And so the parents had a tradition of belonging to something exclusive.

Of course the University's fraternities and sororities probably had an influence.

Morris: That's true, and is it possible that the high school ones were started by old graduate greek organization members?

Hart: It's possible. Anyway, the social club students got the idea they were better than anybody else. At Dart Tinkham's or wherever they'd get together as a special group or brag about their special parties. I'll never forget how they treated a poor student from the University who was one of those trying to solve this problem, they were terrible to him. Really terrible, maybe they didn't mean to be but you know how they were fresh and horsing around. And he was a really fine and dedicated person, Roger Samuelson, who was president of the student body at UC.

Morris: Roger Samuelson was one of the students that Alex Sherriffs got involved in this?

Hart: Yes, and his work on the leisure time study and the social clubs was really what got Alex started on his political career which later turned in a different direction. But we got him to run for the school board. Social clubs were his big issue; he ran against the social clubs.

Morris: And they became the election issue?

Hart: Oh yes, it was a very important issue. The time was really right. We had to get a much wider public aware of what the social clubs meant. And that's when we started really to go out into the community and I guess we realized that we had to create a political base someplace. We had a whole committee of people on the social clubs who knew nothing about politics. Roberta Bratenahl had had some political experience, but let me tell you we were innocents [laughter]. There were the Kents, Jack and Mary, and the Whitneys, Jim and Deborah.

Morris: What made the group decide that they would go looking for political candidates?

Hart: Because we felt I think that the only way that we could get some of these things accomplished with leisure time--the campaign was against the social clubs. And the leisure time study offered alternative ideas.

Morris: I see, so the point of departure for the study of leisure time was your concern about the social clubs at Berkeley High.

Hart: It was one of the concerns. It was a pretty major one, but we couldn't really come out and say so.

Morris: How very diplomatic, that's good strategy. Who put that strategy together?

Hart: I don't know. I think we were just--we knew that much because the strength of the parents was so emotional about it.

Morris: Yes. Was Jack Kent already interested in trying some of his professional theories about involving citizens in community planning?

Hart: No, I really think this was the beginning for Jack.

Morris: Would this be before Jack ran for and was elected to the city council?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: So we're talking about 1954-55. That's absolutely fascinating. It started out as an issue related to children. Was integration a part of it?

Hart: No. There was nothing of that then. It was a matter of the parents trying to fight for a more democratic spirit in the schools. Alex and Mary were like the rest of us, against the social clubs and they also had a child who wanted to get involved in a club. People were torn between not wanting to have their children in the social clubs--

Morris: And the child's natural instinct would be if this is the best group or the chosen group on campus, I want to be a part of it.

Hart: Yes.

Morris: That's very difficult; how did you deal with that with your own child?

Hart: Carol went to Head's after the seventh grade so we didn't really have to deal with it. And she didn't approve of the clubs very much. Don't forget we had a lot of propaganda around the home [laughter] and our university friends didn't like the clubs, so she heard things against from a lot of people, that sort of people--

Morris: They were already concerned about it?

Hart: We all certainly told our children the clubs were a terrible thing and don't go in. And that was about it.

Morris: Was the concern that they shut some people out?

Hart: Yes, that they were exclusive.

Morris: The social clubs didn't actually do anything detrimental to the young people?

Hart: I wouldn't say anything I was aware of and they did some nice things. A lot of the members were nice kids, they were wonderful kids. Some of them of course got a little carried away by their own importance.

Morris: How did relations proceed with Mr. Le Tendre as the principal?

Hart: They didn't, ever. [Laughter]

Morris: He just stayed aloof from the whole thing?

Hart: No, he would be very polite as we would sit in his office and ask for help. Now we did get help from some of the teachers but the dean of women was not helpful either.

Morris: She was not?

Hart: No, I've forgotten who it was. But they didn't want any interference, it would just mess things up.

Morris: And they were perfectly happy with the social clubs?

Hart: There was no social conscience in that school at all.

Morris: How about individual teachers?

Hart: Oh sure.

Morris: Were there any free-thinkers in the faculty?

Hart: Yes, there were certainly some of them against the social clubs. But you also didn't want to get them into trouble. I mean no one was sticking a neck out, I can tell you. It was just this little group from the YW.

Morris: That's absolutely fascinating.

Hart: Yes, in fact Alex really started his political career from there. It didn't last very long. But he just lost the election by a very few votes. The issue, the strong feelings about it, and the amateurishness of our group were interesting enough for Life to run an article about the campaign with a full page picture of Alex.

Morris: And so even though Mr. Sherriffs wasn't elected to the school board, the group did succeed in getting the social clubs snuffed out?

Hart: Yes. It was the successful political issue for the campaign. The parents who came along in that next group, there were an awful lot of them against social clubs. Yes, we really succeeded.

Morris: Was it the school board that decided not to have them or was it community pressure?

Hart: From both parents and even some of the kids that had been in them.

Morris: How long did it take to get the clubs, what, outlawed or disbanded?

Hart: They're not outlawed yet; there's still one or two left. I fear they may come back at this point. It took two or three years or something like that. But it was not the thing to do any more, nearly as much.

Morris: You found that the students would speak up also and say they didn't like them?

Hart: Yes, and there were always kids, true Berkeley kids, that spoke out. [Laughter] I mean some never liked them.

Morris: What took the place of the social clubs?

Hart: Well then, you know, they had a whole program that was put into the school of outside after-school things. Oh it went from sports to social to everything. And the teachers really were very involved. And of course the Y offered things for some of them.

Morris: Yes, the Y is something that you come into as a teen person. So is there a sense in which it appeals to young women who are looking for something new to do that is more grown up?

Hart: I think so. Some of them, but they expect too much, often. [Laughter]

Morris: Of the Y?

Hart: Yes. I think they do. You know, it'd be a whole new phase in their lives.

Morris: Is this typical of teenagers? They think that new things are going to be brand new and perfect.

Hart: Yes, better.

Morris: And make a real difference.

Hart: But what did make a big difference was the disappearance of the power of the social clubs. It became a different world. It really was a very great turning point.

Morris: Was it also paralleled by an increase in the number of minority student in the Berkeley schools?

Hart: I don't think so.

Morris: That's interesting.

Hart: Or at least we were not aware of it.

Minorities in Berkeley Study Group

Morris: At what point did the board of the YWCA decide to really get involved in the black and white situation?

Hart: Nobody decided. It came on them. In what way do you mean--decided?

Morris: I was thinking about the study group on minorities in Berkeley.

Hart: Oh, that was another--that just came about--if you think the whole board was in on that, that was a great outside group that came in. It was part of Ruth Plainfield's committee.

Morris: I see. Okay.

Hart: Public affairs, I think.

Morris: So there was another group--

Hart: Just like any committee on public affairs. We met and discussed and decided a course on Berkeley minorities might be a good thing to try, that we would like to know about. Well, it was really something. It was announced that we were going to have this study group of course. The first night thirty or thirty-five people turned out and we almost died. [Laughter]

Morris: You didn't expect that many?

Hart: We didn't know who was coming. That was one of the great experiences. Ruth and Roy Nichols had worked out a very good--

Morris: How had Ruth and Roy Nichols got together on this?

Hart: I'm not just quite sure. Some place that they met and discussed it or something. Roy really worked hard on this.

It was a marvelous course, I think we are just about ready for it today, it was so far ahead of the times. This course at the Y made a thorough study of the minorities in Berkeley. It began with history of each minority and came down to the present. It started back with the Indians, as the minority after the whites came to California, and it traced right down to the latest minority, that is the blacks were the last ones in.

Morris: Going back to the 1800s?

Hart: Yes, after all the Indians were before the 1800s. And then we had the Mexicans.

Morris: Sure.

Hart: So we thought we could start with the Indian. Charlotte Jackson who, I don't know if you know Charlotte--nothing fazes her, she rang up Mr. Kroeber and said she wanted an Indian [laughter].

Morris: That's lovely. Would he bring Ishi?

Hart: Ishi had died long ago. At any rate he got us a very old Indian chief who came down from one of the reservations. There we were, this little group--there's nothing, I will say for the Y--they were always nervy.

Morris: And the public affairs group just went ahead and planned this--?

Hart: With staff, I've forgotten what staff we had.

Morris: Was it something that had to go to the board for approval?

Hart: It might have, but I don't remember. We didn't know what we were getting into. Yes, we knew but we didn't know how it would turn out in this whole kind of response to it. It's like anything else, it either goes or it doesn't. It was every week, one night a week and people would vary who got there--

Morris: You said you started out with thirty-five people and that was more than you expected?

Hart: Well, you never know, once you announce something in the Gazette.

Morris: Were they mostly Y people or did you pick up people--?

Hart: No, we didn't know most of them, we picked up people.

Morris: That's interesting. Were there any men in the group?

Hart: It was certainly largely women. A few men might have cropped up.

Morris: Did the thirty-five attendance keep going throughout the series?

Hart: It dropped off for some meetings, but some people were very involved. People involved with Indians were very interested in Indians and only Indians.

Morris: Some people came just because of one particular ethnic group?

Hart: Yes. And the woman that was interested in the Indians and who helped Ruth out with the whole thing. When we had our Indian chief, we had to have some place for him to stay, he stayed for one week with her. [Laughter]

Morris: Good heavens.

Hart: He just looked out the window and didn't do anything. He was pretty bitter.

Morris: He was bitter for his people.

Hart: As they were turning out now. He was very annoyed at the young people. They were losing traditions, they were going to seed with liquor. Yes, I can remember Roy said, "You'll see," the decline of a race-- You'll see the races that are going forward and you'll see those that are ebbing as the Indian was. As you see, he had a very philosophical view towards--

Morris: That's remarkable breadth of understanding. Who besides Roy Nichols worked as a resource person on that?

Hart: Dorothy Pitts, whose name then was something else. She was at that point married to someone else, and was working in Oakland. She was going to do the black. We had each race. She couldn't do it, I mean she started it and it was too hard. It was too painful to do it. She went to pieces under it, it was too much for her.

Morris: Because it was a white group she was talking to?

Hart: No, it was bringing back her youth and growing up from the South, it was too hard. She'd talk about it to the group and then have to stop, it was too hard. And so then Roy did it, the Negro experience. He was quite opposite. He said, "Every morning when I get up and look at this kinky hair I get so excited. I say, 'What other race in the twentieth century is going to have such a great experience?'"

Roy was the one who really pulled it together. He was a great person to have in Berkeley because he did everything with love and excitement and you know he was very intellectual, too. He said, "You're going to be absolutely surprised. You think you know what--"

Morris: This town is like?

Hart: What the minorities are like. You're going to be surprised.

Morris: What did he mean by that?

Hart: He said we'd be surprised by the ones that needed the most help. And by the differences between minorities. The Indians certainly showed up as a dying culture and a dying group, it was terrible. And the poor Indian chief.

Morris: The one that Professor Kroeber brought to town?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: Did you meet him?

Hart: Oh certainly, it was at the Y. It was on a week day. Everybody met, I guess there were about thirty or thirty-five people who came every week for this course on the minorities. And Roy worked an awful lot of it out. I sure miss him.

Morris: He would have been fairly new to town, wasn't he, at the Methodist Church, Downs Memorial?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: How had he and the YWCA made contact?

Hart: People seemed to know him at the Y and somehow he and Ruth Plainfield got together and worked out this course. Really it was one of the best things that happened to me at the Y.

Morris: As you say, it sounds like something that would be valuable to revive and run again.

Hart: It is at any time because it gives you an overall view of minorities and also an understanding of each one: Japanese, Chinese, Mexican, Jewish-- I don't know what else. Ruth Plainfield's got the whole plan still. It's worth looking at. At the end Roy said two things that were interesting. At the end he said you can see you don't have to worry about the blacks, they're going to be heard from. Worry about the ones you're not hearing from. Roy told us ahead of time exactly what we would find in each of the minority communities and we'd be surprised. And the ones we had to worry about were those that we didn't hear from.

Morris: Now that's interesting, who don't you hear from?

Hart: You don't hear from the Japanese really very much, even today it's the same thing. At that time we did not hear from the Mexican, Chicano, they were in the saddest position of anybody. No one had been to college I think in six or eight years from that community--

Morris: From Berkeley, yes.

Hart: Those were the main ones which we had, it seems to me. And he's bright. He used to say, Don't worry about the blacks you'll be hearing from them. They're not quiet, better worry about your quiet ones, they need help.

Morris: Did you have any sense that Rev. Nichols was looking for ways himself to reach out and get to know various parts of the community, in addition to his parishioners?

Hart: Oh yes, oh yes, he really had a love for everybody. And he was very sophisticated too. Also, the thing that I'm really grateful for, he could really say it as he saw it, and say it as it was without being curt.

ROY NICHOLS

for Berkeley Board of Education

In response to the urging of a large number of citizens from all over Berkeley, I have filed for a seat on the Berkeley School Board. No institution in community life is more important to the future of the free world than our public schools. If elected, my single objective will be to assist my fellow Board members in providing superior schools for a superior city.

ROY NICHOLS

Vote Tuesday, April 4, 1961

Constructive Leadership

**FOR
BERKELEY
SCHOOL
BOARD**



"Superior Schools for
a Superior City"

ROY NICHOLS

VOTE TUESDAY, APRIL 4, 1961

HEADQUARTERS
3220 Sacramento Street
Berkeley, California
Phone: OLYmpic 8-6261

PLACE
STAMP
HERE

FROM:

THE BERKELEY WOMEN FOR BETTER GOVERNMENT
request the pleasure of your company
at a no-host cocktail party
to meet

ATTORNEY GENERAL EDMOND G. "PAT" BROWN

at the home of

MR. AND MRS. FREDERIC C. BENNER
155 Tamalpais Road, Berkeley, California
on Wednesday, May twenty-first
from five until seven o'clock in the evening

Entertainment by Lou Gotlieb

R. S. V. P.

1008 MIDDLEFIELD ROAD
BERKELEY 8, CALIFORNIA
THORNWALL 3-8644

NO SOLICITATION OF FUNDS

THE BERKELEY WOMEN FOR BETTER GOVERNMENT
request the pleasure of your company
at a reception to meet
EDWARD R. FITZSIMMONS
CANDIDATE 18TH ASSEMBLY DISTRICT
at the home of
MR. AND MRS. CHARLES MEL
1 Montrose Road, Berkeley, California
Thursday, May nineteenth
from eight until ten in the evening
R.S.V.P.
NOEMA AVENUE

THE BERKELEY WOMEN FOR BETTER GOVERNMENT

request the pleasure of your company

at a no host cocktail party to meet

DANIEL E. DEWEY

at the home of

Mr. and Mrs. Brent M. Abel

Friday evening, March twenty - second

six until eight o'clock

R. S. V. P.
2672 Hilgard Avenue
Berkeley, California

VIII LOCAL POLITICAL PARTICIPATION, 1956-1961

Berkeley Women for Better Government

Morris: Was it your group that encouraged Roy Nichols to run for office?

Hart: We had to urge him a little bit, but it certainly came out of that same sort of thing.

Morris: Yes, he ran for the city council first, in '59?

Hart: Yes. And then the school board.

Morris: He ran for the council with Bernice May the first time she ran. And he lost and she won.

Hart: Right.

Morris: And that was '59.

Hart: In '61 he really won it. Let me tell you, I did the endorsements for him and I tell you even in small type I couldn't get them on the page in the Gazette. There was no one that didn't say yes. I'd never had it so good, I couldn't believe it. There was so much money left over, it went to other causes.

Morris: Would you remember how much it cost to run a campaign in that era? Did the money come along with the endorsements?

Hart: Yes. I don't even remember, but never in the whole history had we ended a campaign--I think maybe there was \$1,000 left over. And you know, you don't collect a lot in a city campaign. We were amazed at the whole thing because we were no better at asking for money for Roy than we were for anyone else.

Morris: What had happened between 1959 and 1961 that everybody wanted to endorse a black minister?

Hart: Well, I think they got to know him, and he was a very appealing character. Everyone was willing to work for him. He was a politician.

Morris: You mean that Roy Nichols was a political kind of a person?

Hart: Innate, innate, he was aware but it was also innate.

Morris: In the sense of understanding how people relate to each other?

Hart: An interest in people and the whole political system. And how they work.

Morris: Had he studied politics at all in addition to his theology?

Hart: No, I'm sure not because he certainly didn't expect to step into this. He was prevailed upon to run.

Morris: I see, it really wasn't his idea.

Hart: I don't think so. No, it was our idea, and we were certainly right. Roy was something to work for.

Morris: How so?

Hart: Well, you know he was never on time to anything.

Morris: Oh dear! Because he had so many commitments?

Hart: His whole life [laughter]. He finally told me why and that was interesting. We, the Berkeley Women for Better Government, had a big party across the street from our home, the Charles Mel's house.

Morris: Was that house built as a party house?

Hart: In a way I think, the Mels were quite old when they built it. But she loved music and wanted a house for music recitals. She was Democrat, but he was Republican, Mr. Mel. Certainly he was very generous when we were in his house. At any rate, there was that huge living room filled for Roy, and no Roy, and no Roy--I thought I was going to die. I knew he'd be late but I didn't need him this late. Well, I'll tell you, he finally did get there. But that was very nerve racking. Afterwards he told me there was nothing that scared him more than facing a room of white women. And I believe him, he was always later to that kind of group. [Laughter] At another time--when he wasn't running--I got him to be the speaker at Town and Gown, a kind of first for him and the club too.

Morris: Why did a roomful of white women scare him?

Hart: It was still left over from his bringing up and his background.

Morris: Can you recall from the kind of comments and questions that were raised if there was some actual racism that was coming out?

Hart: Nothing. It couldn't have been warmer or more welcoming. That party at the Mels. It got everybody 100 percent.

Only once was there racism I'd say. We had a party for Roy, it was the Berkeley Women again over in the Claremont district. John Austin and his wife then, Jo Austin, gave a neighborhood party and as usual Roy was late; it was at night. And when Roy got there and talked for a while, one woman got up and she said to the person sitting next to her, "I didn't know he was black." She wouldn't listen to him anymore.

Morris: Oh dear.

Hart: That was the only thing I was aware of.

Morris: Yes. Were you his campaign manager?

Hart: No. I did his endorsements. Between '59 and '61 things changed, people had had time to get to know Roy and his wife. Ruth was on the Y board.

Morris: Was she hard to recruit or was she as outgoing as he was in getting involved?

Hart: Oh, she was great, and she stayed on a committee for a while.

Morris: She did her six years on the board and then would work on committees too?

Hart: I don't know if she did six years on the board, but I think she certainly did her share. Yes, she did committees. And then of course they really got pretty busy in politics.

During the campaigning, one day she asked us for lunch, so we went down--and there we were sitting there, someone else and myself eating away and Roy said, "I think we ought to say grace."

It was so terrible. We were not used to political campaigns with a minister. [Laughter]

Morris: Was there a sense at the Y and your other groups that blacks should have a bigger part in community affairs and in politics?

Hart: There was a feeling something should be done by some people, but there really was no one particular awareness.

Morris: Something should be done?

Hart: There should be more integration. But not necessarily at the board level.

Morris: In the Y?

Hart: No, there it was noblesse oblige.

Morris: How about in other organizations? Would you have belonged to the NAACP and things like that?

Hart: No, I didn't until much later. Come to think, I don't even know who was head of it here.

Morris: That's one of the things I've wondered. I've heard people say that in the fifties the NAACP had probably as many white members as black.

Hart: I'm sure that would be true.

Morris: Yes.

Hart: Well, I'm sure Byron Rumford and his group would be, and certainly Roy Nichols was in the NAACP. There weren't that many leaders you know, there weren't that many blacks evident then.

Morris: Was the idea in 1950 that it was important to get some minorities into elected positions?

Hart: It must have happened sometime surely in the fifties.

Morris: Did your political campaigning have any involvement at all with any of the Democratic clubs in town?

Hart: I don't think so, no, no, no. The Berkeley Women for Better Government came out of the Stevenson campaign. It was a small group. [Laughter] I haven't told you about that.

Morris: Tell me about the Berkeley Women for Better Government.

Hart: There were maybe six of us and we had a good time.

Morris: Yes, that's all it takes I'm told.

Hart: Well it takes a certain amount of it. But at any rate we worked for Jack Kent.

Morris: Who was in the Berkeley Women for Better Government?

Hart: Ouida Williams who came out of the Y, Margaret Shedd who is a writer, a novelist, and now lives in Mexico, and Elizabeth Stanford, she was a refugee who saw what happened in Germany.

Morris: Was Ruth Plainfield in this too?

Hart: No, Ruth Plainfield is not political at all, not in a political party. And let's see who else?

Morris: Any women whose husbands--

Hart: Let me think. Oh sure, Betty Hauze also came out of the Stevenson thing.

Working for Adlai Stevenson

Hart: Most of these are out of the Stevenson, couple of more. It was just people who worked at Stevenson headquarters and when it was over decided that in the next election we'd do something. Jack Kent often said we were the ones that really got him in.

Morris: Got him actually elected or that got him into deciding to run?

Hart: Yes, got him elected. By having these house parties. House parties were new in Berkeley.

Morris: Had that technique come out of the Stevenson campaign too?

Hart: We didn't have that for Stevenson.

Morris: Where did that idea originate?

Hart: I don't remember, we were probably sitting around wondering what to do. [Laughter]

Morris: What was it that appealed to you about the political process?

Hart: Well, it was a way of getting something done. I was in the leisure time study and then having seen that done, but also getting people-- we'd have conferences. The school board and the city council had been very ingrown for a long time.

7th Congressional District Committee for Adlai E. Stevenson for President

Chairman • Winton McKibben

Vice-Chairman • James G. Whitney, M.D.

2nd Vice-Chairman • Curtis Aller

Organization Chairman • Mrs. Roberta Bratenahl

Membership Chairman • Spurgeon Avakian

Treasurer • Mrs. B. E. Witkin

Publicity Chairman • Kate Hearst

Secretary • Barbara Hall

Finance Chairman • Mrs. Elizabeth Stanford



156

2740 Shasta Road

Berkeley 8, California

December 19, 1955

SPONSORS

Elizabeth Terrey Andrews, M.D.

Mr. and Mrs. Frederick C. Benner

Roma Burnett Bishop

Mrs. Jackie Blackford

Mr. and Mrs. Allan Blaisdell

Leo Brown

Mr. and Mrs. Henry Butler

Babette C. Chamberlain

Joe W. Chaudet

Jeffrey Cohenan

Stanley K. Creek

Mrs. Dorothy Demarest

Mr. and Mrs. Mark Farmer

Mr. and Mrs. John Foley

Judge Monroe Friedman

Mrs. Varden Fuller

D. G. Gibson

Mr. and Mrs. Chauncey Goodrich

Michael Goodman

Mrs. Ross Green

Prof. Joseph P. Harris

Alice G. Heyneman

Dorothea Hightower

Mr. and Mrs. Earl T. Hobart

Mr. and Mrs. Raymond Ickes

Mrs. Ethelyn Kaplan

Harry L. Kingman

Robert Kroninger

Mr. and Mrs. T. J. Kent

Mr. and Mrs. James Le Cron

Mrs. Irma Lewis

Mr. and Mrs. William Mcfate

Mrs. Faye Mitchell

Mrs. Elizabeth Macine

Prof. Peter Odegard

Rev. L. Sylvester Odorn

Paul Rousseau, M.D.

Hon. W. Byron Rumford

Mrs. Lewis Russell

Mrs. Elizabeth Sackett

Prof. Robert Scalapino

Dr. Alex Sherriffs

Mr. and Mrs. Julian C. Stanford

Malcolm Stratton, M.D.

Prof. Edward C. Tolman

Mr. and Mrs. Wayne Welch

Lionel J. Wilson

(Incomplete)

Dear Friend,

We hope that the following news of the success of the Stevenson Campaign in this area will be welcome to you in this holiday season.

The 7th Congressional District Committee for Adlai E. Stevenson has contributed \$500.00 (one-half of Alameda County's quota) towards a TV broadcast Mr. Stevenson will make at Fresno in February. The cost of this half hour broadcast will be \$10,000. Ours is but a small part of this sum, but it stimulated others to make a similar effort.

We were the first local Committee organized with the approval of Adlai Stevenson and we were the first in all of Northern California to turn a check in after the organizing meeting held December 2nd in San Francisco. At that meeting a resolution was passed that no official structure be set up until Mr. Stevenson makes known to all of us the kind of campaign he would like to have organize in this State.

In the meantime we shall continue to work hard in Stevenson's behalf and to work with anyone he designates as his campaign director in California. We must raise more money. And the time will come when we'll have to address envelopes, lick stamps, and attend to other details.

We hope to have the opportunity of meeting all of you at a party to be held on January 28, 1956.

Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year,

Winton McKibben

P.S. If you have not yet made a contribution please send your check to the 7th C.D. Comm. for Stevenson, 2740 Shasta Rd., Berkeley 8, Calif.

Alameda County
STEVENSON-KEFAUVER CAMPAIGN COMMITTEE

7th Congressional District

2166 University Avenue, Berkeley 4, California
THornwall 1-3616

Finance Chairman
ELIZABETH C. STANFORD

Thank you for your efforts on behalf of Adlai Stevenson, we know you worked for him, as did we, to serve our country's future.

As he said when he conceded the election, "Be of good cheer, and remember, my dear friends . : a merry heart doeth good like medicine - but a broken spirit dryeth the bones." And there is much to be cheerful about. For the first time in 108 years a president goes into office with both houses of Congress belonging to the opposition - and we are that opposition. There was never a time when the difference was clearer between what the two parties stand for. This is because Adlai Stevenson spoke out. He may have lost a skirmish so we can win a war.

We must keep this eloquent voice speaking. Encouragement will help Stevenson to continue his inspired public statements. He has established a healthy bond between himself and millions of the rank and file; and now it is up to the rank and file to keep in touch with him. Give him your ideas. Write to Libertyville, Illinois.

His words are a prayer that we meet often again in the liberal's everlasting battle against ignorance, poverty, misery and war. That is a program for us.

Sincerely,

Elizabeth C. Stanford

Finance chairman

Jerry Shulman
Ch. 7th C.D. Stevenson -
Kefauver Committee

Robert Bratton
Ch. 18th A. D. Stevenson -
Kefauver Committee

Patti Hart
Office Manager

Morris: I've heard that before and I'm also curious as to what there was about the Stevenson campaigns that turned so many people on?

Hart: First of all people loved Stevenson and he was so badly organized. Anyone could fit into it, they were very nice about working people into it.

Morris: Is that bad organization or is that good organization?

Hart: Well it didn't turn out to be good, he didn't win.

Morris: Would you have gone to Stevenson speeches and fund raising things and had a chance to--?

Hart: Oh sure. Yes, I also worked with Stevenson that time, I've forgotten why.

Morris: There's '52 and '56.

Hart: Yes, this was all in '56. I didn't work in '52. I didn't know anything about it, I only remember having to get Eleanor Roosevelt's signature on a statement. They sent me over to the Fairmont Hotel and she was also to record something.

Morris: On a wire recorder?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: Oh my, those giant things.

Hart: I don't really remember it. At any rate the text she was to sign she had to record too. Someone decided the recording would be better as three short statements to come out at different times. So someone started to tear it apart so she could do it in three parts instead of in one. And when I was supposed to get it signed I saw this shredded piece arriving that no one could read--oh, it was so terrible, just awful.

Morris: What about Mr. Stevenson himself? Was it Stevenson or was it his people and his organization in California that attracted you?

Hart: People that worked for Stevenson were my sort of people. People I knew. And certainly Mr. Stevenson was attractive to enough people to have them work. He was a darling, he was very nice. He had a lovely sense of humor.

Morris: Why didn't he get elected?

Hart: [Laughter] He didn't have the people. Eisenhower was their hero. Our office was right there on University Avenue, it was just across the street from Montgomery Ward. We all got more parking tickets than the Republicans who were around the corner on Shattuck. We'd get very angry with the police.

Morris: You felt the Police Department was more Republican in its sympathy? [Laughter]

Hart: No question.

Morris: Did voters sometimes go to one headquarters and then the other to get information?

Hart: I'll tell you the kids did. Those of both parties would get together and come in the afternoon--and as long as they never did anything but discuss, we had very good discussion groups.

Morris: Where did the kids come from?

Hart: Berkeley High.

Morris: Berkeley High?

Hart: But anyone could come in. There were kids working both for Stevenson and for Eisenhower and they'd come in. We welcomed them and had discussions of politics and what was going on.

Morris: That's marvelous, had somebody gone over and recruited them or had they just appeared?

Hart: Oh well, Stevenson people's kids would bring over other kids from the Eisenhower headquarters. I thought that was a good idea.

Morris: That's a marvelous idea, were they children whose parents were already particularly interested in politics?

Hart: Well, the Democrats weren't. The Republican ones, I really didn't know. I remember one very strong Chinese boy who was a Republican. Only once did they get into a terrible melee, we had to kick them out.

Morris: Do you remember what that was about?

Hart: No, I only know that it suddenly just erupted. Everything was going the same as usual and suddenly the fellows were out in the street and they were going to fight. [Laughter] I'll tell you, there wasn't time to do anything but to say, "All of you go, back to where you belong."

Morris: Were any of them girls from the Y Teen activities?

Hart: No. The Y really was very apolitical.

Morris: That's true as a general rule and yet it always seems to me that it's good exposure for kids when you're looking for service activities to get them out distributing ballot information.

Hart: Yes, but I don't remember the Y ever doing that sort of thing. Well, there were some children that must have been political in the Y Teens.

Morris: But they didn't turn up at your--?

Hart: We were pretty careful because it was a pretty Republican board. And we were all very careful, and so was the staff.

Morris: Not to discuss--

Hart: Well, not to get--have people get their nerves so upset by politics.

Morris: Was this headquarters on University Avenue the official Stevenson headquarters?

Hart: Yes. Glorious place. It was a run-down building near Rochester Electric that we could get cheap because it was going to be torn down soon to build University Hall, the statewide office building of the University. Ours was full of rats.

Morris: Do you think that politics appealed to you as a result of your awareness of your mother and all her political interests?

Hart: Well, certainly it would be a part of it but the other thing was also that some of my friends were involved. The faculty was certainly 100 percent Stevenson, so was every place I looked except the YW.
[Laughter]

Morris: And the YWCA didn't tend to be--?

Hart: Well the city just didn't say much. The YW, well, just the make-up of the board was Republican.

Morris: And active in Republican politics in those days?

Hart: Some of them were. At the Y we did not discuss it.

Morris: That's interesting. Did that mean that people who were Republican and people who were Democratic could work together on Y things and not get cross at each other?

Hart: I never felt that people with different points of view couldn't work with each other. I mean they didn't discuss it really in their work. Not even on a big occasion, like when Stevenson came to Berkeley. Stevenson was very tired the day he was in Berkeley so I offered him a little yellow pill I had which was [laughter]--and Don Bradley who was his campaign manager thought that was all right. It really wouldn't have been all right. At any rate Stevenson said he didn't think it would agree with him.

Morris: In the middle of a heavy day of campaigning?

Hart: He didn't know where he was.

Yes, that was quite a day. The Berkeley headquarters children all wrote to Stevenson and it was decided that Elizabeth Whitney, who was Peter Whitney's, not Jim Whitney's, daughter, would be picked to go campaigning with him. He took her for the whole day and the night with him to all his engagements.

Morris: Isn't that interesting? How old was she at the time?

Hart: She was maybe fourteen or fifteen.

Morris: Was she interested in politics?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: Good for her.

Hart: She didn't like the people around him that much. He was very sweet to her and he took her for dinner with them all and back to the Fairmont Hotel. She had quite a day.

Morris: I should say so. It must have been nice for him to have somebody that was just a private citizen around.

Hart: Yes, but she was angry because he didn't want to discuss politics with her that much, but discussed her work and what sort of interests she had.

Morris: The standard father-talking-to-the-teenage-daughter kinds of questions, and she wanted to talk politics?

Hart: Yes, to tell her feelings. I think she was patient about it but not overwhelmed.

Morris: Were there other local people who were attached to Stevenson on his ceremonial tours?

Hart: Yes, well, from the office here.

Morris: Isn't it the custom that when a presidential candidate comes to an area there's a certain protocol of local dignitaries who appear with him?

Hart: Yes, whoever is running or whoever is elected from the party. He was here pretty much because it was a stronghold.

Morris: Yes.

Hart: The best speech I ever heard him give was eight o'clock in the morning just across from the west gate of the campus.

Morris: What a time to give a speech.

Hart: Believe you me, it was jammed.

Morris: What was he speaking about?

Hart: It was a political speech but it was a very well-done one. A lot of humor and the relationship between Illinois and California from the coach down to the intellectuals, to everything, he did really a first rate job without a note.

Morris: Was it the states or the universities he was comparing?

Hart: He was comparing the universities.

Morris: Was this mostly a student audience do you remember?

Hart: Yes, and then there were those other devoted Democrats. It wasn't a stronghold for Democrats. Berkeley in general wouldn't turn out-- people were pretty uptight. I was driving a car pool that day which was going to Head's. And they said to me, "Oh, let us get out so we can hear what he's going to say." I wouldn't dare. I said no, you go to school and Mr. Dewey can decide if you can come or not. But the parents would have killed me.

Morris: Anna Head parents in general were not likely to be Democrats?

Hart: No. There were one and a half Democrats, Carol said, in her class. She was the one and there was one, Sally Jo Wilson, whose hand used to go up sort of halfway. [Laughter]

Morris: I'm interested that you didn't think that Berkeley seemed like a strong Democratic town. I thought the University by and large was--

Hart: But the University and the town weren't that much connected. I mean for Berkeley people to come hear him speak at the University. And even all the Democrats weren't really for Stevenson. It was a very

Hart: political time where the Democrats were fighting among themselves. We discovered that Stevenson was going to be in town, this was towards the end of October, the beginning of November, and no arrangement had been made for any visit of Stevenson any place.

Morris: Good heavens!

Hart: Not one piece of work had been done. Someone told me, I told Jim, and Jim got the notices out. We knew Stevenson was going to drive through and we got a huge crowd. Even though he got a very big crowd, you know that's not the way to run a presidential campaign.

Morris: In other words the official Democratic organization had not set up anything?

Hart: No, and they weren't for him ever.

Morris: Even though he'd won the national convention's nomination?

Hart: See, he was not the typical--he wasn't going to pay off.

Morris: Pat Brown was governor by then. Was he not particularly supportive of Adlai?

Hart: Oh no, he was supportive, but I guess Brown didn't have time to set up-- each person has to set up their own organization.

Morris: Yes.

Unofficial vs. Official Democrats

Hart: The office here--Minna Crook was in charge of the office, more or less. She was fine. The rest of us were--we were always being undercut. Don't you think for one minute we were getting support from party regulars, but then we were all naive. She wasn't much more knowing. Her brother, at Harvard, Richard Neustadt, had written a book on the presidency and he is quite a distinguished writer. However, that didn't help us with this.

Morris: Your feeling was that the local volunteers were undercut by the official Democratic state organization?

Hart: They weren't putting anything out for us. They'd let us do what we wanted to do but it wasn't what you'd call all the way effective. We were volunteers who had never been in politics. They could handle them very well.

Morris: This is something that I have puzzled over for a long time. Why it is that candidates have to set up their own organization at the same time that there is this structure of county central committee and state central committee.

Hart: Nobody trusts anybody else and with good reason.

Morris: Why?

Hart: Because they are each out for their own power. The candidate too, to get power. They could see that Stevenson wasn't going to win and they were going to wait it out with Eisenhower. They'd rather have Eisenhower and then work toward the next election with someone they could handle.

That was my feeling, I think that's the way they worked.

Morris: Then when there is a candidate that they like, they will work?

Hart: Yes. Oh well, they can't just sit there for fifteen or sixteen years, they have to do something, but they could pretend.

Morris: [Laughter]

Hart: That's really true.

Morris: It sounds as if you yourself didn't get involved in party activity as such.

Hart: I should say not. Nothing would have happened for any of us if we'd been involved. Oh, we certainly had to get along with some of them, if we wanted to get some cooperation. But the last thing they needed were people like us.

Morris: Why?

Hart: Because they didn't want anything much being done. And here were a group of know-nothings, trying to do something, but we weren't know-nothing enough to be stopped. We had a feeling of what was going on.

Roberta Bratenahl, she was probably the most politically hep, had been involved before and told us what was going on. She could see what was going on. The rest of us would blindly be working and she'd tell us sort of "watch out, they'll cut you off here," or "they'll do this or they won't do that, and they won't let people know there's such a party you're sponsoring," that's very easy to do.

Morris: Was she part of one of the Democratic clubs?

Hart: Yes, she had been, she was a friend of Jack Kent.

Morris: Would he have been on the city council yet?

Hart: I'm not sure if he was on the council yet.

Morris: Did you have a men's auxiliary to this Berkeley Women for a Better Government?

Hart: Not at all. [Laughter]

Morris: That's very interesting because scholars of Democratic politics say that those Stevenson years were the time when the Democratic party was building its strength in California and that it was due to Democratic clubs and groups of volunteers like yours.

Hart: Well, we were not a club. In general that's certainly true, but the strength wasn't there certainly when we were there. It was the beginning but we were too naive.

Morris: Did you go to any of the Democratic club meetings and all that interesting stuff?

Hart: We were not a part of any Democratic club. We were working with just the Berkeley Women. I mean, we knew the people, but the clubs weren't that set up at that time, I don't think.

Morris: Some people enjoy the business of meetings and nowadays there are some people that you will see at a small group like the Berkeley Women for Better Government, and you'll also see them at the Berkeley Democratic Club, and you'll also see them at assorted other meetings.

Hart: We wanted to be sort of non-partisan enough that we could get the people who were Republican on the fence that would come to these things and pay their money.

Morris: Was your major emphasis on raising money for the candidates of your choice?

Hart: No. Introducing other people to the candidate and giving them a social exposure. The candidate would speak, and they were pretty good parties.

Morris: That was my next question. Did you find that a party built around politics was a livelier kind of a party than other kinds of parties?

Hart: It was fun. It was easier. You had a group to start with to give the party, and you had a purpose. That made it easier.

Morris: Parties with a purpose in general go better?

Hart: Go better and there is a better cross-section of people because the more people you involve, the more of their friends they bring. I don't think we ever had less than seventy-five people at a party. It wasn't that era of getting together.

Morris: Big parties weren't the general rule just as a social activity?

Hart: No, and certainly as political activity it wasn't. At the little headquarters, of course, we met people.

Morris: You mean the Stevenson headquarters? I just want to clarify whether the Berkeley Women for Better Government had raised enough money to open their own office.

Hart: Berkeley Women for Better Government, if we had a dollar it wouldn't have gone very far. [Laughter]

Morris: Did you charge for these big parties you had to introduce, say, Pat Brown to Berkeley?

Hart: We charged I think for some of them but I don't remember. I don't think so. It depended on the hostess too. No, I don't think we charged.

Morris: The fund-raising party hadn't yet evolved?

Hart: Not really. We charged for some because the Democrats certainly did it. There was a big reception for Stevenson at the Claremont during one of his visits and we had to pay for that. I stood with Stevenson in the receiving line; he always had to have a lady hostess on an occasion like the one at the Claremont.

Morris: If you're having a party someplace like the Claremont Hotel, it's more expensive than if you borrow a friend's house.

Hart: Oh there's no question. Whether the Claremont donated that space I don't remember. Don Bradley did the dealings.

Morris: Would he have been the Claremont's public relations man too?

Hart: No. I imagine that was just a straight fund-raiser, to tell you the truth. That was a pretty big affair but mostly we had our parties at large private homes, but still private. Jim took charge of having the invitations printed and they looked like formal engraved social invitations and all the envelopes were nicely hand addressed. That's

Hart: the way this glorious group of Berkeley Women for Better Government worked. We picked two or three or four people we liked, we endorsed them and we gave them parties. We wrote to Pat Brown and said we'd like to give him a party. He was running, I guess it was his second term for governor.

Morris: Yes, '62?

Hart: Yes. They decided, the Brown force, that this would be a nice idea. And we asked the Benners if we could use their house and their garden up on Tamalpais. They said yes so we sent out these glorious invitations and quite a horde of people turned up.

Morris: I would think so. That would bring out all the local Democrats?

Hart: There were Democrats and people just interested--people, you know, we'd made up a list.

Morris: Did you tie it to any local candidates too?

Hart: It was just Pat Brown. We thought that would be too complicated [laughter] to explain to him the local candidates. I don't even remember who was running.

Morris: That would not be a city election in '62.

Hart: That's right.

Morris: Did it involve you with lots of arrangements and security with his staff people?

Hart: No, there was no security, it was very easy, no problem at all.

Morris: Did you write to him in the governor's office or did you have--?

Hart: I think we must have. We must have been in touch with whoever it was in Alameda County. And we probably knew that person through the Stevenson campaign. But we just did it all on our own.

Assemblyman Byron Rumford

Morris: I was thinking about Byron Rumford, whether he would have been the kind of candidate you would have supported?

Hart: Oh sure. Byron was about the first and only black elected, besides Byron was very good. Elsie Rumford was excellent. I was on a lot of committees with Elsie Rumford, first rate.

Morris: Yes, she was on the YWCA board at one point. Did you serve together on that one?

Hart: Yes, and I served on other committees with her.

Morris: I wondered if something like that, when one of the board members has a husband who's very much a public figure, if that would have involved support?

Hart: They knew what they were doing. She may have been on the board for that reason, not that she wasn't, goodness knows, good on her own. No, Byron I thought excellent.

Morris: Did it take some doing for him to get elected for the first time around?

Hart: I think he was in by the time I knew anything. I don't think so, you see people knew the Rumfords. They had the--

Morris: Store.

Hart: Drug store and they were part of the community. I think she may have been president of the PTA at Berkeley High or something. There was a long history. I must say Byron was just excellent. My favorite story for the Berkeley Women--this was in the Stevenson campaign.

Morris: Did he participate in the Stevenson campaign?

Hart: Yes, Byron went to South Berkeley and what he said he'd do he did. Which was more than most of them did. At any rate, we had a runner, what was called a runner was somebody who would do distribution and all sorts of errands and things. It was a whole new world for me, a new world of politics. And somebody explained to me that the man we got was a pimp.
[Laughter]

Morris: He was a pimp and he also carried the political literature around? Well, they get around town a lot. [Laughter]

Hart: He was very nice and he was excellent too. He got things done. We were working with a very high class group!

Morris: I'm glad to hear that they have some time for community activities too. I can see why that is your favorite Berkeley Women's story.

Hart: Yes, Berkeley Women for Better Government! Anyway, it was really democratic. I've forgotten who told me about our runner, but he simply said to me in a very casual way, "Just wanted to tell you"-- [Laughter]

Morris: Did Byron Rumford's election make the black community more visible or get more people interested in finding more black candidates?

Hart: No.

Morris: It wasn't a cause of any sort?

Hart: I don't think so. I don't know how old Byron was but Byron was in a long time.

Morris: Yes, yes. I think it was about 1950 that he was first elected.

Hart: I feel somehow he was involved before that. He was really a community figure.

Morris: Do you think the reason for his success was that his Assembly District did have a large black population?

Hart: It was a black area. But he was well respected by the whites if they weren't just prejudiced people.

Morris: Did his Assembly District include all of Berkeley?

Hart: Well, I don't think so, did it?

Morris: I don't know, but I know it included part of North Oakland. And they do redistrict every couple of years, every ten years. How about D.G. Gibson, did you have any contact with him?

Hart: D.G. was Byron's man. He was terribly hard to understand because of his southern accent. He was really quite a politician I gather. I didn't really have that many dealings with him. I'd say, hello, D.G., but it was very brief. I don't know, I mean that was another Don Bradley in black.

Morris: There are people that feel that he sort of singlehandedly raised the political consciousness of the black community all around the Berkeley-Oakland area.

Hart: He would have had to do the talking. I know he worked very hard to get out the vote; I want to tell you, the Democratic headquarters did a lot of work. Speaking of accents that the blacks from the south could understand, when Jim was chairman of the English Department he brought a professor here from Georgia. And he was interested in politics and we sent him to black neighborhoods to talk and they'd welcome him. He had that same language they did.

Morris: Was this a black Georgian or a white?

Hart: White. Doing the black neighborhood.

Morris: That's interesting in itself.

Hart: It was, and he was always invited in and he was very comfortable with them.

Morris: Do you remember his name?

Hart: Yes, Jim Sledd. He left Berkeley before long in a great fight about some academic thing in the Department, and now he's at Texas.

School Board Campaigns

Morris: Let me back up. Another person who got involved in politics as well as the YWCA is Carol Sibley. Were you a part of her decision to really get involved in active politics?

Hart: No. When did she first run?

Morris: '61 is when she was first elected and I'm not clear whether she ran before then.

Hart: One thing I know, she and Roy ran the same time, the same election. I had a little bit to do with Carol's campaign. She knew the same people I did so that I could be of more value to Roy who didn't know them.

Morris: So you worked on Roy's campaign rather than Carol's?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: Did they slate at that point or did they run independently?

Hart: There was a little slating. But there was certainly good feeling between them. They'd go to each other's meetings and to their executive sessions. Oh yes, there was very good feeling but it wasn't that close.

Morris: Was Carol Sibley a member participating in that Y program on racial minorities and coming to it?

Hart: She must have come to some of it. She wasn't that much involved.

Morris: I'm wondering if the Y experience, both the Y activities and being president, was part of what made her decide to run for office herself?

Hart: I don't know what made her decide, but if you notice, Carol goes step by step. It always is to something bigger or better.

Morris: And she really devotes or puts her whole energies into it.

Hart: That's right.

Morris: So you think it was more that she had learned all that she could from the Y and that experience and then--

Hart: Oh no, she'd never reject what she'd learned. It was just a next step. She'd done this and someone asked her to run and that's the way Carol gets involved. She either says yes or no. She'd found out who would back her, she could organize it. She had lots of backers but she was pretty much horrified at what she found. You know there were people that really hated her, people that were mean.

Morris: While running for office? Yes, I thought you were going to say that she was really tough in running a campaign and getting everybody to vote.

Hart: Carol was never anything but Carol. No, she was very nice and ran good things. The same way she runs everything, she ran that campaign. But she has an assortment of people and by that time it was much assorted. I think, you see, her husband had died so that gave her a lot more time.

Morris: About in that period of time. Yes, it does give you a piece of time and also when a spouse dies it leaves you a large space that you need to do something with too.

Hart: Right, right. And he was not a liberal and to find Carol this liberal upset some people.

Morris: Was it the experience of being on the school board do you think?

Hart: When she got into politics possibly it was her reaction to the Republicans. Before, she wasn't involved, she wouldn't do anything that Bob Sibley wouldn't be for. But after he died she became on the liberal side.

Morris: It wasn't so much that she changed her thinking, it was just that she felt freer to speak her mind now on some things?

Hart: I think so. She really works the same today. Watch her endorsements for this election next month, what different kinds of people she endorses. She isn't going to be out with any side altogether. It's not the person so much as the principle she's endorsing.

Morris: That's a good politician who can stay in touch with all sides.

Hart: I think she handles it pretty well. I don't know how she does with the radicals, but she doesn't back down. Maybe she doesn't push them about much, but she doesn't back down. I heard her once with Ying Kelly when Ying was just new on the council.

Morris: There's a kind of a theory about school board politics that there was a group of people in the '50s looking for more liberal candidates and people who would be interested in promoting integration and a more open school system. The first change was the election of Paul Sanazaro.

Hart: Yes. He was something!

Morris: Well, was there a group of people who were looking--?

Hart: Well sure, it was the same thing, you see, that Alex Sherriffs was part of. I think Sanazaro was the first that got in. But it was all related to the social clubs and the whole climate in the schools.

Morris: Would that still be pretty much the same group that then two years later talked Sparkie Avakian into running and then two years after that, Carol?

Hart: I think so and I think Sparkie had worked on the original committee on the social clubs with which it really all began.



Swearing in of Berkeley Welfare Commission, 1960.
Seated, from left: Florence Casaroli, Ruth Hart,
Laura Haymond, Dr. T.K. Cleveland.



Hostess for 1956 Stevenson
reception at Hotel Claremont.
From left: Elsie Rumford,
Roberta Bratenahl, Congressman
Jeffrey Cohelan, Adlai Steven-
son, unidentified woman with
gloves, Ruth Hart.



Community YWCA officials
in 1969. President Ann
Browne, first vice-presi-
dent Ruth Hart.

IX RESPONSIBILITIES OF A VICE-CHANCELLOR'S WIFE, 1957-1960

New Associations, Protocol, and Official Entertaining

Morris: You probably had less time for community activities when you became involved in campus administration. When did that occur?

Hart: Jim became Clark Kerr's Vice-Chancellor in 1957. At that time there was only one, even though there were other vice-chancellors added before he finished his term in office. But at first because he was the only one, he had to do a lot of things besides the academic.

Morris: How did he get to be Vice-Chancellor? Is it a position that one takes a turn at when one reaches a certain level on the faculty?

Hart: No, it's the Chancellor's choice for his second man. It's whoever the Chancellor wants. The Chancellor picks his own people. It has nothing to do with the faculty. For instance now, obviously, Bowker wants a lawyer so he has Mike Heyman. Clark [Kerr], and it was right for Clark, needed someone in the humanities. They need people to fill in their gaps. But of course they try to pick the persons who have administrative ability and whatever else is needed besides the field of their specialization.

Morris: So it's kind of a shared responsibility?

Hart: Well, yes, sometimes it's shared, but the final responsibility of course always comes to the top man. Jim enjoyed it, I think. It was a lot of hard work, you never stopped because it was a seven-day week, night as well as day. Everyone was very nice. But entertaining was endless.

Morris: Did it make extra responsibilities for you, too?

Hart: I didn't have to entertain that much with Kay Kerr. But we did take over a lot for Glenn and Helen Seaborg, who didn't like that sort of thing. We represented the campus at lots of affairs and we gave parties

Hart: at our house and at the University. The worst party I remember was for Jacques Soustelle, de Gaulle's top minister in the French cabinet at that time and a real right-winger. He wanted to get his view of the Algerian war heard (later on he led a kind of unsuccessful coup on that in France). Anyway, we didn't want him in the Greek Theatre so it was arranged that he'd give an evening talk in Wheeler Auditorium and on anthropology, the subject he once taught as a professor. But just the same the students objected and other people objected to him. Though he was a very good anthropologist as well, I mean he was a good scholar. But it was an early example of student protest on political issues. The police said to Jim ahead of time--we had a dinner for twelve, I think, in the University House--that Soustelle's guard would have a gun. Jim said, "I don't know where to put a man with a gun at the table, and so it would be better not to have him at the dinner itself." However, he did come with his briefcase with a gun in it. Well, there's nothing you can do.

Morris: Was he one of the twelve at dinner?

Hart: Yes. Not only that, but the State Department had escorts and the city and campus police were all alerted, and we had to feed some of those people too in another room. I said to the lady who was cooking the dinner, "There'll be security in the other room and we'll have to feed them."

That impressed her so much that in the dining room we just had little bits of meat and pieces of bones, but the police--I'd see that door open all the time and in walked one policeman after the other sitting down to dinner in the other room. [Laughter] There was nothin' I could do about it, it was an absolutely futile feeling.

Morris: The cook was more interested in seeing to it that the police were fed?

Hart: Yes, I guess it was more scary and therefore--I can't tell you! I'd been in and I'd used the house for lots of things before but this time when I got there they took me through the house to show me everything was there and I didn't have to worry. Five minutes before the party was to begin with cocktails, the girl that was going to serve came out and said there were no serving dishes. There was nothing.

I said, "I can't believe it." "We can't find them any place," she said. Well, I thought the only thing to do--Mr. Gough, who was head of Food Service, just happened to be in the kitchen at the moment, bringing in things for the reception afterwards--so I said, "Mr. Gough, you'll be my friend forever if you'll take the little girl that is going to serve to our house and she will get our platters." Well, he did, but I thought I was going to die, five minutes to spare! We had to be right on time because Soustelle was lecturing.

Morris: Was no one actually living in University House at that point?

Hart: No, no university people. There was a caretaker, but she wasn't there all the time.

Morris: But it was being used for entertainment?

Hart: For entertainment only.

Morris: Did you have to plan these dinners or did the Food Service people?

Hart: Well, they gave me the list of basic guests, particularly from outside that I wouldn't have known. And I discussed the food with the help. That evening was really the most difficult I remember. The police and everyone were upset because there were threats against M. Soustelle. It was Wheeler Auditorium that he was to talk in and the car that drove us over had to go in an unexpected direction so that no one would get near Soustelle. They drove the wrong way on a one-way road, they closed off everything around it. Police were everywhere. That was the first time I ever saw anything like it on campus. But we didn't have an incident.

Morris: Was this an early student disturbance? It sounds like it would be before Free Speech.

Hart: It was about 1959 or '60 and it had to do with the French in Algeria. The greatest fear was assassination by an Algerian terrorist group. The students really weren't that bad, except one, Jim said. He managed to stop Soustelle and really swore at him. I wouldn't have known the words, but he knew. [Laughter]

Morris: Not literary French I take it?

Hart: No.

Morris: Did the Vice-Chancellor spot mean that you were more in touch with student groups?

Hart: Not necessarily; wherever I was told to go, I went. Besides, Clark had brought Alex Sherriffs into the Chancellor's Office to handle student affairs. There are a lot of sad stories. But Alex was with Clark.

Morris: So he used his political skills then in terms of requirements of the University when he didn't get elected to the school board?

Hart: Let me see which came first. I guess so. I think that's where Clark must have heard about him and noticed him. You know he was in the papers--

Morris: In the city and school affairs too.

Hart: That would be my guess. And he needed someone with the students.

Jim was in academic affairs and to take over for the Chancellor in general. That would mean official entertaining too.

Morris: Are there protocol people in Sproul Hall who keep track of all these things?

Hart: Oh yes. The President's wife has a protocol person and Garff Wilson is protocol for the whole campus. Yes, the protocol people are every place. The President, the Chancellor they both have their-- someone has got to keep track of all this--the amount of entertaining and who needs to be entertained and who needs this and that.

Morris: Did they have an orientation session for a Vice-Chancellor's wife?

Hart: No. Kay was very secure as a person and so she left me completely alone. Then Helen Seaborg came in as Chancellor's wife. Helen is shy, as you know. I kept trying to help Helen Seaborg meet people, because it is often a matter of meeting a lot of people. You can't just step into that job without a fair amount of background.

Morris: I would think so. In the corporate world there is some sense that they take a look at somebody's wife before they appoint him to an executive spot; does that hold in the University too?

Hart: I don't really think so. I remember they did that when Jim was asked to head the Huntington Library and I hated it. But not at the University. If the wives just couldn't stand it, they wouldn't do it. And the husband wouldn't do it to his wife, I don't think.

Kay worked very hard at it. And she was the first Chancellor's wife. There hadn't been a Chancellor before. Mrs. Sproul ran the whole thing; she was darling.

Morris: You said that Kay Kerr was a secure kind of a person.

Hart: She knew positively what she wanted and how it was to be done. I said you either got an A or an F for your performance. [Laughter]

Morris: Wasn't Kay Kerr one of the people who was an early outspoken environmentalist who started Save the Bay Association?

Hart: Yes, she certainly was, but that was later. She and Sylvia McLaughlin, and Esther Gulick.

Morris: It's kind of interesting that the University Chancellor's wife would be that deeply involved in something non-academic.

Hart: She was very involved in that but Kay, you know, had beliefs and therefore she thought that it was good for other women to have their own too. She was very pleased that I was interested in the Y and all those things. She was quite progressive. But I'll tell you, I kept out of politics. We were all told to keep out of politics. In the city it would have been very bad.

Morris: No getting involved in campaigns and things.

Hart: Yes. You know for a long time not only student organizations couldn't take a stand on off-campus issues but faculty weren't supposed to have their names and University affiliation advertised on political things.

Morris: That's true and yet there's also a feeling in the city that somehow in the University, somebody keeps an eye on local politics.

Hart: Well, they did have--for a while the University had someone who was elected to the city council. George Pettitt for quite a few years. And then there have been other people.

Morris: Was that somebody kind of unofficially keeping an eye on it or did it just happen?

Hart: Well, he was elected. I guess the University was important in the city and he was the sort of person that not only Sproul but the downtown merchants would like in city government.

Morris: So that occasionally whoever was in the President's Office or the Chancellor's Office would decide it would be a good thing to have somebody run for local office?

Hart: [Laughter] No. Nothing like that.

Morris: Was putting in a Chancellor's Office required because the University was getting bigger and more complex?

Hart: It was caused by the Regents thinking that and by the campus feeling it was neglected. Sproul never wanted it really. Nothing happened for a long time after the Regents said they needed it. And then somehow--I think that Clark wasn't given any money or staff or any power originally.

Morris: Did he feel there was the need for some budget and staff if he was going to be Chancellor or did somebody else come to this realization?

Hart: I'm sure he did. He was only given a single room for himself so he and Bill Wurster arranged that he would take over a small suite planned for faculty offices in Dwinelle, which hadn't been quite finished yet. But he never had a lot of people. It never grew to be a big office. When Clark became President some of it went with him. But the Chancellor's Office only began to grow when Glenn came in and when Clark decentralized the President's Office.

Morris: Did Clark Kerr delegate some territory to Jim to see to?

Hart: Oh, sure, he had a region of academic in general. And some things he would be thrown. Clark would say, "Do this." Like, get rid of home economics. Sometimes he couldn't do it. Sometimes he said Clark was too chicken to do it, and so was Jim. [Laughter]

Morris: Now in 1977 there seem to be three or four vice-chancellors and now assistant vice-chancellors.

Hart: The system really adds on. No, there were just the Kerrs and ourselves at that point up there.

And there was Jack Oswald, I think he was a top level assistant to the Chancellor or something. He is now President of Pennsylvania State.

I recall that we had a very good staff of women. Gloria Copeland, who was the administrative assistant, later became a vice-president of the University. I don't know where she is now, she may be working for Clark again. Gloria was very capable. I'll tell you if anything happened it was Gloria who would work it out.

Morris: Would she work in the protocol area or more--?

Hart: The whole administration. She knew everything and how to handle it.

Morris: How about people like Agnes Robb?

Hart: She was in the Sproul office, it was like night and day. Agnes Robb had been there forever and she belonged to Sproul's office only. And Gloria was Clark's person in that position.

Clark was very interested in the whole international scene and the whole world. They traveled a lot as you may have known. The Queen of Greece came and they had a reception for her at their house. Jim said to me afterward, "I've never seen so much junk jewelry on anybody in my life." He really couldn't believe it was real. [Laughter]

Morris: It wasn't junk?

Hart: Of course not. Queens don't go around with junk jewelry. [Laughter] It was more than he'd ever seen in his life, he couldn't believe it.

Morris: This is the young queen?

Hart: No, she's Danish, the young queen. This was the mother-in-law, the German, who was a very potent dame. She liked Ed McMillan and asked him to take her in his car from the Rad Lab that we had toured down to the Kerrs for lunch. He had a, I've forgotten, something stylish and racy at that time. So Elsie was making up to one of the aides so she could have someone to ride with.

Morris: That's marvelous. If Clark Kerr was traveling a lot, did that mean that sometimes you and Jim were minding the store?

Hart: Oh yes. And Ida Sproul was very sweet to me at that point. She knew my inadequacies [laughter], she had a feeling for them.

She had a party--oh, that was for the King of Morocco. He came with his entourage, the like of which you have never seen. It was lunch at University House and they spoke mostly French, most of them didn't speak English. It was something to listen to. Ida Sproul was so gracious and good about everything. Then the dessert came and there were cookies. The cookies were served on a long platter and the King of Morocco took the whole huge tray full in his hand and put it on his plate. She never blinked an eye. She said, "I think you'll like them, they're my husband's favorite."

Morris: That's charming. [Laughter]

It sounds as if the University is kind of on the official route whenever there were visiting dignitaries.

Hart: Oh sure.

Morris: Did this mean the State Department was part of these entertainments also?

Hart: Of course that was necessary for big things. We had a big lunch at International House for Prince Sihanouk of Cambodia. He was very pleased because the University arranged for his daughter to dance in a ballet at Wheeler Auditorium. Jim and he corresponded once in a while for a long time afterwards. And then we had Prince Bernhard, Queen Juliana's husband. And ambassadors. I remember the Indian ambassador to Washington, D.C. He was charming and quite progressive.

Morris: That's kind of far afield from the students struggling with Subject A and their campus activities.

Hart: Not entirely. Of course we always included students, at least ASUC officers. And others had a wonderful opportunity to hear all these people at Wheeler or wherever. And they were receptive to them. I remember the King of Morocco's talk filled the basketball pavilion. Most of the students took advantage of it and went to hear and meet people.

Morris: It sounds as though this all took a lot of planning.

Hart: Oh sure, I can't tell you, everybody came through. Miss Seu, I think she is still there, was in charge of foreign visitors, and would handle simpler things for the University, like minor dignitaries. I can't tell you the number of lunches I had at the Women's Faculty Club, I mean with three or four foreign visitors. There was an awful lot of it. There was a lot of entertaining for visiting professors and visiting lecturers too. Yes, it's a life job.

A Trying Day with Eleanor Roosevelt

Morris: You seem to have had your share of notables.

Hart: I really did. And, oh yes, I forgot one. I had a day with Eleanor Roosevelt.

Morris: You had the shepherding of Eleanor Roosevelt?

Hart: Yes. She was staying with someone she knew on Twin Peaks and we had to go get her for a speech she was going to do here. Let me tell you, that was the biggest, blackest limousine [laughs] I've ever seen. It belonged to the University. A student drove. I just couldn't sit in that back seat, so I sat in the front with him. He drove I think ten miles an hour.

Morris: You were a one-car parade in a limousine.

Hart: At any rate, we drove across the Bay. We found the Twin Peaks home that she was in. We went in and she had a lot of little babies crawling around her, grown people were there, too, and I lost her right at the beginning. She said to me, "What should I wear tonight?"

Well, I said, "I'm wearing this little thing with little ruffles"-- so terrible!

Then she was to come and talk to the campus co-op. I don't know which of the co-op houses she went to. She was very tired. She kept falling asleep in the car. We arrived wherever we were to be and she

Hart: said, "Do you think that you could get Peter Odegard to come and see me?" The time span for everything was two minutes I would say. I said, "Well, I'll try."

She said that he'd been so good to her grandchildren when they were at Reed she wanted to see him again. I thought that was nice. But if you think it's easy to find a professor--

Morris: During the middle of a day?

Hart: It was about 3 o'clock or 4, I don't know. The Department of Political Science found him, and I found Mrs. Odegard, but it was too late. They couldn't change their plans. But we did get together for a moment after her talk that night.

Then Eleanor Roosevelt came back to our house to rest. She was supposed to have a little time out. She'd flown in from somewhere that morning. She was giving a major speech in the gym that night and there was a big dinner before. I don't know what she'd done between the time she arrived in San Francisco and had gone to those young people.

Morris: Did you go to the speech that she made to the student co-ops?

Hart: Yes. When I wasn't on the telephone trying to find Peter Odegard.

Morris: Do you recall what she was talking about and how the students responded?

Hart: She was talking about politics. They would question her about Eisenhower, I remember, and the Republicans. She was very defensive about the President's job. She did not play any politics. I thought she was very direct in all her answers.

Morris: In other words, the office of the President was more important than whether the incumbent was Democrat or Republican.

Hart: Right, yes. Then there was the dinner. It was on campus some place. Clark was out of town but expected to fly back for the dinner. He just made it. Jim was writing his speech for an introduction because there was no one but him to introduce. He did it so it would do for him or for Clark, so Clark could just stand there and say something.

Then just after we'd been to the co-op, the boy from the Daily Cal was going to interview her. He was to drive back here with us and interview Eleanor Roosevelt on the way to our house. Well, he got in the car. He was shaking like this. I said, "You sit right here and I'll sit on the jumpseat," because I couldn't see how he was going to get through it. [Laughs]

Hart: Mrs. Roosevelt said, "Indeed, no, Mrs. Hart, you will sit right here." So I got in line as usual. I did as I was told, I tell you. I sat next to her and the boy sat on the jumpseat. She was always telling me what to do. When I was young my friend Carol Walter had an English governess, Miss Jeeves, and that's what Eleanor Roosevelt always reminded me of.

Morris: In terms of "Stand here" and "Sit there."

Hart: Just her attitude. You measure up. I mean in a nice way, but it was firm. But if she said to you, "You sit here," I assure you I wasn't going to do something else.

Morris: Did you sit in on her interview with the young man from the Daily Cal?

Hart: Yes. I remember I was so nervous during the whole thing. He was nervous. By that time I was nervous.

Morris: For him?

Hart: For him and how things were going to go. He wasn't very good at it. She was impatient. You know, by this time she'd been around a lot. So we finally got back to this house. We did get most of the interview done in the car, because we were driving ten miles an hour with our boy. [Laughs] Who said to me he was related to the Roosevelts.

Morris: The driver? Oh, that's a marvelous coincidence.

Hart: So I told that to Mrs. Roosevelt. She asked him his name. Said she'd never heard of that part of the family. That didn't work. It was one of those days.

Then there was Mr. Green--do you know of a Felix Green, I think, who had pictures of Red China, when no Americans could go there?

Morris: That sounds familiar, yes.

Hart: He rang up and said he'd spoken to Mrs. Roosevelt and she wanted to see the pictures. Could he come to our house? This was the rest period for Mrs. Roosevelt! I said, "If she wants this, sure it's okay with me. I'd arranged the rest period wrong. He should have come before or after, whatever I did was wrong. So we had his slide pictures of Red China. And let me say that was an experience. The light was pouring in and I didn't have the drapes drawn in the living room so it was extremely hard to see the pictures.

Hart: Everything was wrong for him. He kept complaining like anything. [Laughs] It was one glorious thing after another. Not only that, the pictures were ones everybody had seen, like the famous marble houseboat of the old empress. I mean nothing that you hadn't seen in National Geographic. Mrs. Roosevelt said not one word, not one word.

Morris: What a difficult situation.

Hart: It was. I kept making little sounds. Oh, her secretary was with us. She also tried to make little sounds, too. How interesting they are. Once Mrs. Roosevelt said, "That's a cute child," I believe.

Morris: Was there any time during this day when you and Mrs. Roosevelt had some time just to yourselves to have a cup of tea and chat?

Hart: No, this was her rest period. We flew in. Felix Green flew in. So then there was hardly any time. Then there was the dinner coming up. I must have picked her up about 2:30 or 3 then we went to the co-op and she talked there. Then we had the interview. Then we came back here. Then there was Felix Green. And we certainly had to be on campus by six.

Morris: That's a lot of afternoon.

Hart: She did have a chance to say, "I don't think it was as restful as you intended."

Morris: That shows a nice awareness of somebody's efforts for her.

Hart: Yes. So that was that day. Then Clark took over when we got to the dinner. Then we went to the gym. It was jammed from ceiling to floor. Clark introduced her very well. She spoke. What was she speaking on? About youth around the world. In part about what she's seen in Russia. And about how they conditioned children there. Nothing that stood out for me. But it was very well received. It was geared to youth. They admired her.

She was driven to the airport after the speech. She had breakfast in Brooklyn the next morning.

Morris: So the whole trip was just to come here to speak at the University.

Hart: Yes.

Morris: I wonder what the ties were that would get somebody of her stature out here for one day.

Hart: I can't remember but I think maybe she had been in Los Angeles the day before to campaign for Stevenson. She was really devoted to him. She was one of his strongest supporters. They weren't unlike in a lot of ways. But at any rate, it was interesting and she was different than I expected.

Morris: I should say so. And she traveled just with a secretary? There were no security persons?

Hart: Nothing, nothing.

Morris: In all these comings and goings did you have any chance at all to talk with her as woman-to-woman?

Hart: Well, she was getting tired. She was very nice the way she talked. It's somebody you don't know easily. But Jim did get a little conversation about Encampment for Citizenship, a summer educational program for underprivileged teen-agers that she was interested in and for which he got a local chapter started at I House. Also for a moment about FDR and book collecting. But it was just a little of this and that.

Morris: Someone you're never going to see again one way or another.

Hart: I didn't see her again. This meeting was longer but not much better than my one other experience with her, that I told you about earlier. She was very tough.

Morris: That's interesting that your major sense of her is a tough human being.

Hart: Oh, it certainly is. To get her to do something she has to know everything about it. And she knows what she wants to do. She was a fine lady and very gracious but very firm, very definite.

Acquaintance with the Board of Regents

Morris: How about contacts with the Regents?

Hart: Yes, there was a lot of that too. The first time I met the Regents Jim was delayed at the office and I went to the Kerrs alone to meet all the Regents. I will tell you that was something. Kay took me right up and introduced me, there I was. Dr. Naffziger [Howard C.] was then a Regent. Once when I was a little girl he sewed up my head, and I always remembered him as a darling man, and so I told him I appreciated it and we became very good friends.

Morris: Were they intimidating in person, or did they turn out to be human beings?

Hart: Oh some of them were and some of them weren't. But you have to make conversation and find something in common. It was Catherine Hearst's first term, I think. Ellie Heller was on and Buffie Chandler. Buffie Chandler was very sweet to me.

Morris: Was there any sense that the women on the Regents were off in a group and supposed to talk of children and clothes?

Hart: Oh no. Well, they're--Buffie is a--

Morris: Publisher herself isn't she?

Hart: Yes, sort of a career woman. And Ellie had been Democratic National Committeewoman, so they're all very much out in the world. Catherine Hearst was more just the wife. Goody Knight appointed all representatives of the press to the Board of Regents.

Morris: I hadn't realized that. Did he appoint both Mrs. Chandler and Mrs. Hearst?

Hart: Mrs. Chandler may have been on, but Catherine Hearst he did. I forgot the other people there, I think they're finally all off now.

Morris: Ed Pauley?

Hart: He was on then. But he didn't come to social things much. After the meetings I guess he went back to southern California.

Morris: Did Governor Knight himself ever turn up at any of these Regents' meetings?

Hart: I think he rarely did. I didn't hear much about him, to tell you the truth. Except for Warren during the Oath, I think Pat Brown showed up the most.

Morris: That was during the days of the Master Plan for Higher Education, wasn't it?

Hart: Brown was interested in the University, he was very pro education and the University.

Morris: Would you have known Ellie Heller?

Hart: I've known her all my life.

Morris: As a fellow San Franciscan?

Hart: Yes, her oldest child was at Presidio Open Air School and then they moved to the country. As an eighth grader I was allowed to work in the kindergarten and so I knew Clary there and Ellie was pregnant. Oh sure, I've known Ellie forever.

Morris: Did having an old friend like that around make the Regents less intimidating?

Hart: Well, as a matter of fact, she wasn't on then. Ed Heller was a Regent at that point. I'd certainly known Ed but not quite as well. But we'd stayed a weekend at their house in Atherton. They have a great book collection. When Jim was at Stanford, he and Ellie would go through the books because they both collected Grabhorns, and so they had a long interest in the same things since he was a freshman. The Hellers had not been married long. She's really a very knowledgeable person on the Friends of the Bancroft.

Morris: They would go through the books at Stanford?

Hart: No, at the Heller house. They have a house down at Atherton which she still lives in. She and Ed had a fine collection in a big two-story library-living room. They collected lots of things, including the books of the Grabhorn Press, about which she wrote the bibliography. She's really got a first-class mind. Jim said, boy, he misses her when she's absent from the Friends' meetings.

Morris: Well, with all those associations, meeting the Hellers was easy for you. But you know, I can't imagine you at a loss for words even with the Regents.

Hart: [Laughter] Oh, I am. But Ellie was one of those who made it easier. Have you ever met Ellie Heller?

She was head of the League of Women Voters statewide and she handled it well. There were very few Democrats. At one time she said to herself, "I'm going to have to work with the Republicans, Republicans run everything." She handled it very well, she sees the whole picture and then works with it so that she's never antagonistic.

Morris: That's quite a skill.

Hart: Oh, it is a skill, she's very skilled.

Morris: Meeting the Regents as a group and seeing them from time to time as a group, would you have any sense that there were antagonisms within the group?

Hart: No, because there were twenty-four people or so and they were very civilized.

Morris: At that echelon there's less of a partisan kind of a rivalry?

Hart: Oh yes. It usually was then pretty Republican all of it. There was someone else besides Ed and Ellie, like Ed Pauley, who was one other Democrat on that board. There were very few until Pat Brown came.

Morris: Cornelius Haggerty from the State Federation of Labor?

Hart: Oh yes, but you know that's a stand-in job. [Laughter] Yes, but I didn't meet him much. I don't think he came to many of the social affairs. But just because they belonged to one political party they weren't the same as people. Nobody could be more different than those three Democrats. And some of the other Regents were easy to get along with. Jerry and Ella Hagar were darling. And I'd known Mr. Steinhart forever because of his children, John and Louise. And of course Don and Sylvia McLaughlin were friends in Berkeley.

Morris: So that the social occasions with the Regents were purely social, there wouldn't be any sort of informal lobbying?

Hart: They might talk among themselves but they weren't talking about those things to me. No, it was social and it was fine.

Career and Personal Considerations

Morris: There was a rumor I came across that at one point there was some thought that Jim should become Chancellor.

Hart: If you're in that office there are always some kinds of thoughts that you might become something else. And then the Regents appointed him Acting Chancellor between Clark and Glenn's terms.

Morris: Was it in the nature of speculation or are those some automatic candidates when--?

Hart: No, no nothing is automatic. As I say, now certainly when Roger Heyns went out, no one would have thought of Bowker. It's whoever the President chooses, who he can work with. And what the Regents and a Search Committee select. And who can work, you know, independently, and also can work with the President.

Morris: How did you feel about the possibility of moving on up in the administration?

Hart: I never thought about it. I don't know what I would have thought. If it happened, it'd have to be dealt with, but it never did. And I had my own life, I didn't really want to go out for all that entertaining and protocol. But I certainly didn't say anything, it was up to Jim to decide what was going to happen or wasn't going to happen. We didn't discuss it really. If it happened, then we'd discuss it. If it didn't, forget it.

Morris: Is there a time for discussion and can you choose or is it laid on you?

Hart: Oh they always say, I'd like to have you, would you--no, you can refuse, you can refuse almost anything in the University.

Morris: That's interesting. Not like the armed services that they expect you to keep moving on up?

Hart: No, no; No, no. The faculty, if you don't become tenured, that's another thing. People want to go up to Professor and ought to psychologically, it's bad for them not to, if they're going to be kept. But administration is another matter. No, you can certainly say--you have really all your freedoms. You decide. But you don't feel any pressure, people don't pressure you.

Morris: Was the possibility of taking charge of The Bancroft Library already in the offing?

Hart: No. Jim was more surprised by that than anything.

Morris: Even though he'd worked on the Library Committee?

Hart: And he had been involved with the Bancroft forever. It should be a history professor, they couldn't find one was the reason. It's always been history.

Morris: Maybe they never had somebody with his specialized knowledge of books and manuscripts.

Hart: Jim was, I do think, on the search committee at some time looking for a history professor.

Morris: Did you ever find that your responsibilities as a faculty and administrative wife got in the way of your own activities?

Hart: Sure, during that time, I mean, the priorities were different. I really wasn't at the Y very much or doing anything in particular.

Morris: Did you have to resign from things?

Hart: No. You didn't have to go to everything. [Laughter] I did have to go to stand in line. You learn how to stand in line and how to shake hands, there are quite a few little things you learn that are important as time goes on, let me tell you.

Morris: I have read off and on that the standing in line is one of the greatest penalties of--

Hart: One thing I learned that Kay Kerr taught, always have a rug under your feet. [Laughter] Because the floor gets terribly hard in an hour. Rug under your feet and just shake hands gently.

(APPOINTED NOVEMBER 9, 1960)

November 9, 1960

Memorandum to the City Council

Subject: Nominations for Appointments to the Community Welfare Commission

Vacancies: Nine persons to be appointed, as provided in Ordinance No. 3757-N.S. effective July 8, 1960. Terms of office will be determined by lot.

Council Liaison Member.

The Nominating Committee nominates the following:

1. Theodore K. Cleveland, 729 Arlington Ave., Berkeley 7 LA 5-7784
2. Mrs. Laura Haymond, 180 Tamalpais Road, Berkeley 8 TH 6-0955
3. Victor Lindblad, 956 Arlington Avenue, Berkeley 7 LA 4-4103
4. A. Leo Oder, 2040 Cedar Street, Berkeley 9 TH 3-3861
5. Rev. F. Marion Smith, 659 Santa Barbara Road, Berkeley 7 LA 4-0229
6. H. Sterling Taylor, 1176 Shattuck Avenue, Berkeley 7 LA 4-4066
7. Mrs. James D. Hart, 740 San Luis Road, Berkeley 7 LA 4-1527

Mrs. Hart was born in San Francisco; attended Goucher College. Some of her more recent activities include:
Board of Directors, Y.W.C.A.

Public Affairs Representative to YWCA Regional Conference
Berkeley Area Community Chest and Council
Admissions and Allocations Committee
Chairman, Subcommittee on Group Work Agencies
Vice chairman, Group Work Section of Council of Social Agencies
Bay Area United Crusade, served as Captain.
Citizens Committee to Study the City's Social Welfare Program, member.
Teen Town Meeting, Co-Chairman of Report Committee and Resource Person.
Committee to Study the Youth Council, member.
University of California Section Club, Secretary; member of Advisory Co-
Chancellor's Advisory Committee for Strawberry Canyon Recreation Area,
member.
East Bay Cooperation Committee for California Association of
Health and Welfare, Member.

Has lived in Berkeley since 1938. Married, two children.

Nominating Committee

Weldon L. Richards, Chairman pro tem
Arthur Harris
Hurford E. Stone

R E S O L U T I O N

C O M M E N D I N G M R S . R U T H H A R T F O R
S E R V I C E S R E N D E R E D T O T H E C I T Y O F B E R K E L E Y

BE IT RESOLVED by the Human Relations and Welfare Commission of the City of Berkeley as follows:

WHEREAS, Mrs. Ruth Hart has served on the Human Relations and Welfare Commission for a period of eight years beginning in 1960, and

WHEREAS, such service by Mrs. Hart has been outstanding and includes being Chairman of the Intergroup Relations Committee, Chairman of the Community Services and Education Committee, and liaison to the Berkeley Youth Council, and

WHEREAS, during the term of Mrs. Hart significant gains in human relations and welfare planning have been made, including marked progress in the fields of anti-discrimination, community involvement, aging, and youth, and

WHEREAS, Mrs. Hart has been greatly instrumental in achieving these gains for the betterment of Berkeley, and

WHEREAS, the pioneering efforts of Mrs. Hart resulting in the creation of the Berkeley Youth Council merit special recognition,

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED that the Berkeley Human Relations and Welfare Commission does hereby commend Mrs. Hart for her outstanding service while a member of the Berkeley Human Relations and Welfare Commission, and

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED that the Berkeley Human Relations and Welfare Commission does hereby express its deep appreciation and gratitude to Mrs. Ruth Hart for distinguished services rendered to the City of Berkeley and its citizens.

Dated: December 19, 1968

Zia Michael Heyman
Eugene Markman
Isabel Penman
Richard Rosen
J. Reynolds
G. Peterson
J. W. Miller
Alberta Bailey
Tom McLaren
Babette Chantelain
Frank C. Cook
Paul H. Williams



X HUMAN RELATIONS AND WELFARE COMMISSION, 1960-1968

City Council Appointee

Morris: Did you find that as the Vice-Chancellor's wife, people were eager to ask you to get involved in more things in the community?

Hart: I was really involved as much as I could be. When I first came to the University I was not even aware of the city of Berkeley except as a place to live. But later on the thing I had, that an awful lot of people don't have, is the sense of relationship between the University and the town. And I came to feel the responsibilities you do have as a faculty wife, or head of a department, and how it relates to the town. And even more when I'd seen all the campus from the viewpoint of the Chancellor's Office.

Morris: The University relating to the city?

Hart: I think it's really too bad that neither knows how to use the other, even in their occasional crises when they do communicate. Though I notice that the Communication Council has some questions they're going to ask about a University representative to the City Council, just today. But then it's so hard because the faculty communicates in one way and the city and the politicians in another, and it leaves ignorance in the middle.

Morris: That's a good way to summarize it. There have been over the years a number of faculty who served on the City Council.

Hart: That's true, and commissions. Of course, there was a period when the faculty were too liberal, when the City Council was conservative. Jack Kent just couldn't believe it when I was put on a commission. Because Jim was Vice-Chancellor, at a lot of functions I sat next to the Mayor. I think he just got bored sitting next to me. And so he appointed me to the Welfare Commission.

Morris: Oh, I think it was more than that.

Hart: Well, it was the Mayor's idea I think to get one Democrat on each commission.

Morris: You felt you were a minority viewpoint?

Hart: Oh, I surely was. But I went through quite an experience when I had to be interviewed by the committee of the Council.

Morris: The Appointments Committee?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: That must have been quite an experience.

Hart: Well, it was a shock.

Morris: Who was on that committee?

Hart: Mrs. Whatever-her-name was.

Morris: Lee Breckenridge Thomas?

Hart: Yes and the Mayor.

Morris: That was then Claude Hutchison.

Hart: Yes. No one could believe he would appoint somebody like me. I know Art Harris was surprised but then Jack Kent said he would help me out.

Morris: Wasn't he quite young then and the first liberal--?

Hart: Yes, that's right. Believe you me, not a word came out of his mouth as I was sitting there, looking hopefully for someone to say something helpful. I mean the questions weren't tough and they were polite, but it was a kind of scary performance.

Morris: I would think so. Was it just you that they interviewed, not other candidates?

Hart: I don't know, they may have interviewed others later but I was alone in the Mayor's office with four people. It was cute Ina Graham--do you know Ina?

Morris: No.

Hart: She was the Mayor's secretary and she had an M.A. from the English Department. She was just a gem, and Ina Coolbrith's niece.

Morris: I wondered, that's an unusual name.

Hart: Yes. At any rate when I went in she waved and gave me the high sign [laughs and makes a circle with thumb and forefinger].

Morris: Had you known her when she was a student?

Hart: No, no. She was a much older person but she was really marvelous. She knew everything and she could put everything together. At any rate it was quite an occasion. Somehow I made it, I don't know why.

Morris: Did they ask you questions about your political leanings or concerns?

Hart: No. I may have had to say how I would feel about something or in general what stand I'd take. I don't remember the questions at all, I went blank absolutely [laughter]. I just sat in a chair and was faced by the four people. The only other time I had that, and I hated it too, was when Jim was considered for a big administrative position and the trustees called me in and interviewed me too.

Morris: I've always been curious about Claude Hutchison as Mayor because he had been for years Vice-President of the University and very much involved in it. What made him interested enough to run for Mayor?

Hart: I don't really know. I never knew him at the University and I never thought of him as a University man. I think of him in the city, walking up and down those steps at city hall, he's terrific. When I was climbing the hill towns of Italy, I'd say, "If Mayor Hutchison were here, he'd have no trouble." What is he now, ninety I think.

Morris: Once a year or so I see him downtown somewhere striding along; very remarkable man. He was in the School of Agriculture wasn't he?

Hart: Right.

Morris: Would that have had something to do--

Hart: Maybe, maybe.

Morris: Were any University people active in the City Council earlier?

Hart: The people from the University were administration people, George Pettitt was someone who was on the Council. He was Sproul's right hand man. So the University administration kept a hand in I would guess, getting someone elected. That's a long way from the way it is today. And if I was meant to be a University administration representative, they picked the wrong person. I never thought of that possibility and I always went my own way.

Morris: Do you think there would be somebody who'd say it's time that we picked up somebody else to run for City Council, that sort of thing?

Hart: Maybe if the University didn't have a seat filled. This is all guess, no one's ever told me this. But the administration of the University was a pretty political body at that point.

Morris: So the University was aware of the fact that there is a community outside the gates.

Hart: The representation of University people to the city changed a lot in my time. First of all Jack Kent was elected to the City Council. Mike Heyman was on the Human Relations and Welfare Commission. And so was Babette Chamberlain, Owen's wife, and so that made three of us related to the University, but not representing it at all. That was the first involvement that people like me had in the city. It started out with Stevenson, those of us who were involved with Stevenson.

Morris: Adlai Stevenson?

Hart: Yes. And generally went to work for Jack Kent when he ran for the Council.

Morris: Stevenson seems to have stood for quite a lot in California politics.

Hart: He certainly did. One of his great speeches, and not enough people were there, was at the West Gate of the Campus at eight o'clock in the morning. It was off the cuff, it was marvelous. But it didn't get reported in the papers. It was the first political speech I ever went specially to hear and it was marvelous.

Morris: As the saying goes now, it turned you on?

Hart: Yes.

Fellow Commissioners

Morris: Now about the Commission again. Did you see it as related at all to your work at the YWCA or your YWCA interests?

Hart: Yes, I think so. The training I got at the YW on how to work with people and with groups and to accomplish things, that might have helped.

Morris: Your name is one of a group of seven people all appointed to the Welfare Commission at the same time in November of 1960. I think that is when the City Council decided to reorganize the Commission partly to celebrate the 50th anniversary of the Commission.

Hart: When I came on, Ted Cleveland [Dr. T.K. Cleveland] was the chairman. He was good, a very fair man. Or maybe it was Laura Haymond, who was YW, at the very beginning.

Morris: Is that Mrs. Scott Haymond who was president of the Y in '63?

Hart: The same one. Laura Haymond was old school.

Morris: Meaning?

Hart: I mean that she wasn't someone working the social scene forward. She kept things pretty steady.

Then there was F. Marion Smith, a minister. And Sterling Taylor. He was an accountant, I think. His brother was Paul Taylor.

Morris: Paul Taylor, the agricultural economist?

Hart: Yes. And Lehman Hatch was a very conservative black man. And Suren Babington was a doctor. Frank Cook--now he was a potent black force I was always told. He's a barber, that's who Roy wanted on his list more than anyone else of people to sponsor his campaign.

Morris: Frank Cook was close to Roy Nichols?

Hart: He was a power in the black community.

Morris: Because he'd lived here a long time?

Hart: Yes, for a while and he belonged to a lot of things. Being a barber I guess you learn a lot, too. [Laughs]

Morris: And you see a lot of people regularly, too. Or you did in the 60s when people got their hair cut more often.

Hart: Frank Cook I think does the breakfasts that they have for fund-raising at the YMCA in south Berkeley. He does the cooking for that. Or did.

Morris: How about Victor Lindblad?

Hart: He was a very nice man. I think he was a Quaker and had a pious point of view; not an argumentative person but not standing very strongly for anything. The best we could have it seemed to me was a non-fighting situation because there were awfully different points of view, that made it hard to get something accomplished. Del Williams was on for a while. Lehman Hatch was a black man that was very sweet, not strong. Lee Oder fortunately didn't come very often. He was a conservative. Del Williams did you know Del Williams?

Morris: The name sounds very familiar.

Hart: He was black and he was the YM. He was associated with the black community and very sweet, too. None of these were militant. Henry Poppic, who was certainly good.

Morris: Hadn't he already chaired the city committee on mental health?

Hart: Yes. And he had done a lot with the Council of Social Planning. He took a lot of time with people.

Now Hubert Dukes was a minister who left. He was a sweet minister.

Morris: He had left Berkeley?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: He stayed on until '67.

Hart: Then he came back. He liked us.

Morris: Being a minister could he spend more time?

Hart: He had more time and he was older, and relaxed. Then there was J.D. Jackson--his wife Eunice was on the Y board.

Morris: He's a physician, isn't he?

Hart: Right. He did not talk much. But he stayed on the Commission for a four-year term.

Morris: Did you have any sense of how he felt about it?

Hart: No.

Morris: Then there is Margaret Dumas who was appointed in '64 for a short term and then another one year term and then resigned and then was reappointed--would you remember what that was all about?

Hart: I think she had health problems at one time. She was sick. She was very good though. She was a League of Women Voters person. Ramona Maples was good too.

Morris: What was her background and interest?

Hart: She was with the schools I think at that point or had been. She's black, too.

Morris: There was a note on the city hall records that she was dropped in 1967 for having missed three meetings in a row. I know that is the official rule on boards and commissions, but I wondered if it was often invoked?

Hart: I guess they couldn't reach her or something because she hadn't been to so many meetings. Something could have happened in her life. I don't know.

Morris: Then just about the same time Ramona Maples was appointed, Tom McLaren was appointed, who later was on the City Council.

Hart: He was something else again. Tom's a character. He and I enjoyed arguing. I used to kid him about being conservative. You know his father is an old-line San Franciscan on the Irvine Foundation and the Hoover Institute. But Tom is himself. Sometimes he goes one way and sometimes the other. And sometimes he can swing from one view to another. You don't know what he's going to do. But he's very sweet, Tom is.

Morris: He seems to really enjoy the give and take of public life.

Hart: Loves it. And he enjoys the give and take of arguments.

Morris: Yes, the process of debating things.

Hart: Right.

Morris: You think that maybe the debating and that give and take is more important to him than where he finally comes down on a vote?

Hart: It depends. He goes through stages. He will come down on his own. But he is devoted to causes too. He was very involved with the March of Dimes. He'd had polio when he was a child.

Morris: The card in the city hall file said that the seven of you appointed in November of '60 were appointed to terms to be determined by lot--two and three and four year terms. It looked as if you all came on together.

Hart: Yes, they didn't have a commission really operating.

Morris: Dr. Cleveland was appointed then to be chairman; you didn't choose your own chairman?

Hart: Yes, I guess he must have been appointed. We certainly elected our own chairmen later.

Morris: Did the City Council instruct you in your duties or convene you or do any kind of ceremonial business?

Hart: Yes, we had a swearing in. There's a picture somewhere of all of us being sworn in.

Staffing and Permits for Charitable Solicitations

Morris: Just what was the situation of the Community Welfare Commission, as it was first called when you were appointed?

Hart: That was in 1960 before it became the Human Relations and Welfare Commission. It was just another title; we kept changing titles but it was the same thing.

Morris: It started out as the Welfare Commission and then it had a fiftieth anniversary--

Hart: Marge Carpenter retired and it gave them an opportunity to reorganize.

Morris: Right, right.

Hart: No one knew what they were getting into. No, really, Marge Carpenter was an old line social worker and she had a lot of people that were going to do something. Gradually they were replaced--they resigned or were replaced. That was about the same time as the Council of Social Planning.

Morris: Was Marge Carpenter seen by some as being old hat?

Hart: I don't think so--it's just that she had been there so long. No, I don't think that the new people appointed felt they were looking for somebody else right away. It was a long time before we got somebody else.

Morris: To become the next executive secretary of the Commission.

Hart: Yes, it was Florence Casaroli. And she had a very mean deal. They really gave her a dirty deal.

Morris: I had heard that there was some trouble. Tell me about Florence.

Hart: Florence is Dave Selvin's sister and Joey Selvin's aunt. Joey writes the Chronicle jazz reviews. She was a social worker. Now she's married to a professor of the history of science. She was appointed, temporarily I think, so Florence Casaroli was the staff at that point. And the staff is terribly vulnerable in these jobs.

Morris: Was there some trouble between the City Manager, John Phillips, and Florence Casaroli?

Hart: It wasn't trouble. They just didn't have the same point of view.

Morris: What was she interested in?

Hart: All the things that you and I'd be interested in--you know, human relations and integration--all that sort of thing. It was not what City Hall had in mind.

Morris: What was their view on human relations?

Hart: I don't know, but not to rock the boat, that's a cinch.

Morris: I was never sure what the cause of the difficulty was or what the result was.

Hart: It was in the staff of City Hall. They simply did not want Florence, and they didn't want a woman either.

Morris: Objections to a woman on the staff at City Hall?

Hart: In that position.

Morris: Isn't there more to the job than just being secretary to the Human Relations and Welfare--?

Hart: Florence was the Commission's executive secretary but she really ran the department.

Morris: What was there in the way of a social service department then?

Hart: Nothing. It was just Florence Casaroli. Marge Carpenter had come before and then they put in Florence Casaroli temporarily, that's what it was. And Ina Graham, who was the Mayor's secretary, worked for Florence in her department. She really was good. She was old time. She knew the city and she also wrote and put things together very well. And was very helpful with people like me.

Morris: Did the Commission feel that they were caught in the middle in some kind of a struggle at City Hall?

Hart: It was gradual, the Commission didn't just change kerplunk, it was a gradual changing. As the City Hall offices changed, so did the Commission.

Morris: People's terms would run out and then new people would be appointed.

Hart: Right. It was never unpleasant, which was amazing because of all the many points of view at the beginning on that Commission; but people got along.

Morris: What were the subjects of the Commission that these different people had to get along on?

Hart: Some of our responsibilities were special family needs and services to get good living standards; children and youth problems of school dropouts, leisure time activities and delinquency; special difficulties of the aged; and race relations. We had different committees for each of these.

Morris: I understand that at different times you chaired the major ones: community services and education committee and the intergroup relations committee.

Hart: Yes. The intergroup relations committee set up formal liaison and closer working relations with the Recreation Commission, the local Economic Opportunity Organization and a community-wide survey of minority employment.

Morris: And what about the community services and education committee?

Hart: It worked with different city offices to see that they got out better rating forms for judging employees that would take into consideration dealings with minorities as co-workers or clients. And the same sort of review was made of all the city's publications. We encouraged the police and fire departments to have more awareness of race relations, and we met with all kinds of groups for the same purposes: the Chamber of Commerce, the Realty Board and so on. Then we developed a youth employment guide.

Morris: I understand that another Commission responsibility was to grant or refuse permits for charitable solicitations. So that part of your Commission's work would be hearing all these requests?

Hart: It would keep us busy, yes.

Morris: Did you ever turn any down?

Hart: Yes, we did. Now, Sterling Taylor was very strict. They had to hand in their accounts. They couldn't spend over, I've forgotten, 17 percent or 15 percent for fundraising. If they did, they really got in trouble with him and us. But that was the only thing we had to do at first.

Morris: Would you also get involved in things like proclaiming March of Dimes Week and such kind of resolutions?

Hart: As I recall that was usually the Mayor's business.

Morris: Were there ever times when there were several of these organizations wanting to go out and raise money at the same time?

Hart: It was pretty well scheduled.

Morris: So did you ever have to negotiate between organizations?

Hart: No, I don't think that was an issue. But we did find some who cheated. I don't mean simply that one was not allowed to raise money in bars and that one had to go door-to-door to collect. There was some so-called Boys Club in the East Bay that was a complete fraud. No one has been able to get at them. They were not raising money for the purpose they stated and that they sent kids out to collect for. It was a racket for the man who ran it and got all the money that the kids collected, except for a very little paid to them on a commission basis.

Morris: There's no club operating?

Hart: Not really. Not for the purposes that were advertised. But no one has been able to catch them at it. This was going on for years. I couldn't believe it, the same scheme was back here maybe two months ago or three months ago.

Morris: This year, at your door?

Hart: They always go door-to-door. There's a car outside and if anyone gets suspicious the kids are told to run. They run and the car picks them up. Well, let me tell you that isn't a boys club, I don't think. But then the whole business of granting permits wasn't a big thing. It took up some time but it didn't get us involved in any social or philosophic issues and so it didn't bring out the different viewpoints of the Commission members.

Different Viewpoints on Social Needs

Morris: What were the different points of view?

Hart: Well, the members came from every place. I told you how different they were. All the way from George Schwab III, a young, shrewd, suave southerner with one of the insurance companies, who was the most conservative, to Babette Chamberlain, who was the most far-left person on the Commission, not that she was very far left. But there were eleven people at any one time with lots of changes during my long time

Hart: so you can see there'd be big differences. And I didn't even mention some of the others, like Dick Lyons, a urologist, and Isabel Van Frank, a specialist on aging, and Mike Heyman, who is now the Berkeley Vice-Chancellor. They were different but I worked with them all, maybe some better than others.

Morris: How was Babette Chamberlain to work with?

Hart: She was far out, she is ahead of her times always. And she does things in a way that gets people angry. I don't know where she is now, she and Owen got a divorce.

Morris: She became very much involved in women's issues.

Hart: I'm sure. The staff were having a terrible time with Babette. Hal de Rolph who followed Florence Casaroli was just beaten to the ground by Babette. Just couldn't work with her, it was really, I think, one of the reasons he resigned.

Morris: With Mr. de Rolph, my sense was that there was a change into a real social planning function.

Hart: Yes, he was hired during that period Florence started working into this. But Hal de Rolph really was very good at that.

Morris: Where had he come from?

Hart: He moved to California. I don't know where he came from originally.

Morris: Was the feeling that Mrs. Casaroli was too advanced--?

Hart: She might do something.

Morris: Was she fired or did she just quit?

Hart: She was appointed temporarily. She knew her job. But it wasn't altogether clear what City Hall thought her job was to be. It was one of those things and was a shock to her. It was a shock to us, too.

Morris: In other words the Commission wasn't consulted?

Hart: Oh, no. The head of employment and John Phillips made the decision, along with his assistant--I've forgotten who he was. This just happened one, two, three.

Morris: You were presented with Mr. de Rolph?

Hart: No, then there was a committee to search for Florence's replacement. City Hall has its procedure for selecting staff. Someone must have represented the Commission, someone from the Commission. And we selected Hal de Rolph. He was fine. Maybe he could have been better, but he stood up and fought for the Commission.

Morris: He did?

Hart: Yes, yes. He and Babette got along frightfully. But then no staff was ever good enough for her. He also had his own point of view.

Morris: And that was?

Hart: It wasn't as far out as Babette's would be.

Morris: She was for moving forward faster on human relations?

Hart: She always was and she always saw intricacies that you couldn't believe and she imagined people that were out to ruin us. It was rather paranoid. She'd go on and on and it was hard.

Morris: What were Mr. de Rolph's duties in addition to staffing the Commission?

Hart: He staffed the Commission, he ran the whole department and built it up. It started with nothing. He shared space with the Mayor's secretary.

Morris: He had a little tiny cubbyhole of an office off the Mayor's suite.

Hart: Right. And then he grew and grew so he did very well but as Ina Graham said, it wasn't a popular venture, which it wasn't. [Laughs] People didn't want this moving ahead in City Hall.

Morris: What programs was the department running?

Hart: The whole integration thing, which was tough for them. Don't forget inside City Hall, as you know, is different from working with volunteers.

Morris: There is the theory that a public agency has its own ideas and its own goals that it's pursuing.

Hart: That's right.

Morris: Was it your observation that the people in City Hall were then behind the thinking of the community? More conservative?

Hart: Some were, some weren't. There weren't that many people, at least in the Department of Social Planning. It was really only Hal de Rolph and both he and Ina Graham were on the committee.

Morris: The council in those years was making efforts toward integration. They did a study of the racial composition of city employees and trying to do something about minority hiring on city contracts. I wondered if this was something the Human Relations Commission would have prodded the City Council to or applauded?*

Hart: We did what we could with our intergroup relations committee. Not that they paid attention.

Morris: Was the Commission primarily concerned with relating to the community then or in backing up Mr. de Rolph in trying to build a department?

Hart: We were doing both. Both have to work really together because you have to get out to the community. He had to work with the police. He worked very hard with the police at that point I remember. And we felt he was at our beck and call too, for each of the Commission members. There were a lot of meetings, twice a month for the whole Commission and twice a month for each committee. You have to learn the city and everything. It was a terrific job. He worked night and day at it.

Morris: How about the people in the physical Planning Department, did you have any contact with them?

Hart: Occasionally. Yes, we would. We had contact with everybody I assure you, even if they didn't have contact with us. [Laughs]

Morris: Would you sometimes take something from the Human Relations and Welfare Commission to the Council of Social Planning group work session and say, "We need some help on this" or "What do you think about this?"

Hart: Yes, I'm sure we did. But I'm not sure how well Lucile and Hal de Rolph got along. It was fair, but it was competitive for Lucile. That wasn't so happy for her. But Hal was very gentle.

Morris: I remember him as a fairly quiet soft-spoken person.

Hart: He wouldn't start any trouble.

Morris: Isn't social planning really what your Commission was doing with its studies?

Hart: I think so. No one pointed it out. If they thought we were doing this, I think they would have stopped us. [Laughter]

*See Bernice Hubbard May memoir on the Berkeley City Council in the 1960s.

Morris: Did you feel you had good communication with the City Council itself?

Hart: We just did our thing and when we needed something we'd go to the City Council. But I don't think we felt very popular, they never wanted our advice, to my knowledge.

Morris: Did they have a City Council member who would attend the Human Relations Commission meeting?

Hart: Yes, there were different ones, but most of them didn't come. For a time we had Dan Dewey, who did come to our meetings. I always liked working with him. When I worked for his election, we had a campaign symbol of an old-fashioned admiral's hat and we called him The Admirable Dewey.

Oh, and once John De Bonis came as liaison. There was a huge report and he looked at two pages and said, "This is ridiculous. Look at this statement, we can't have that."

We had him for just a little while.

Morris: Did the City Council ever send things, refer things to your Commission?

Hart: Later, after a while they did, I think. I don't remember them sending anything unless it was something they were sure they'd get the right answer on.

Morris: Would they ever send things to you to get a hot potato out of their hands?

Hart: No. They probably wouldn't have got the thing taken care of the way they wanted.

Morris: It sounds as if the Commission, while you were on it, was a fairly broadly representative group.

Hart: It was. I was on it quite a while, eight years I guess it was. And it had a lot of changes. But it was always a pretty good Commission, I think.

Commission Changes

Morris: Your years on the Human Relation Commission seem to bridge the period between the kind of old ideas and the new ideas in Berkeley.

Hart: Yes, and some members were very in between.

Morris: Was the group easier to work with would you say when you first started on that Commission?

Hart: Yes, it was-- It really took the skill of the staff in this way: how to move the people in the direction that was really wanted and to also keep people together.

Morris: In other words, it was the staff that really set the tone and the direction.

Hart: It had to really develop a background and what sort of ideas were wanted. That was Florence Casaroli.

Morris: Where did she think things should be going?

Hart: Florence thought there was something better to do than approve permits for charity solicitations.

Morris: Was she interested in the city actually getting more involved in social concerns?

Hart: It wasn't up to her to express what she was interested in. But she helped other people move. No, she couldn't do that with all of these people. A few of them, but most of them not. You would lose them all immediately if you pushed too hard.

Morris: Did the committee become more activist?

Hart: Yes. It became a different sort of committee. Most of these people-- Sterling Taylor lasted on it, I lasted, Ted Cleveland didn't stay that long, but there were reasons for his leaving that had nothing to do with the program. I don't know what happened to the others. It wasn't that there was conflict. Then the City Council began to appoint more liberal people.

Like any other thing, you could suggest what you thought ought to be done. If the group wanted to do it, you did it. It isn't any different than the Y. If the staff didn't like it, it didn't do much about it. Staff had a lot to carry.

Morris: And more as time went on, I would think.

Hart: Yes.

Morris: I was wondering if things like the Economic Opportunity Program came through your Commission?

Hart: No.

Morris: Did the fact that there was an Economic Opportunity Organization change at all the kinds of discussions you had?

Hart: No. We didn't know it existed. What we had was enough to keep us busy. It's like you're aware there is a national YW, but it isn't imposing on you, except that you take on the one Imperative, national's guiding principle. That's the same way the Commission was. It was concerned with Berkeley.

Morris: Did people from the black community start coming to the Human Relations and Welfare Commission bringing questions?

Hart: It always had relations with the blacks and there were always blacks on it.

Morris: I was wondering about citizen participation in general, if the community would come?

Hart: Those that were concerned about something certainly would come. It was just something they were interested in. They didn't come to just one meeting, but to many. It wasn't that interesting either.

Morris: As I recall it, when Economic Opportunity was getting started, the Council of Social Planning sponsored a whole series of conferences. Would that have been while you were still in the group work section?

Hart: I'm unaware of it. They could very well have; they were always having conferences on something or another. I'm sure there were, but whether it was Council of Social Planning or someone else sponsoring it or the Y--it would be the same people.

Morris: That's a good point. Yes, it does tend to be the same people. Would that mean that the Human Relations Commission would ever co-sponsor something with the Council of Social Planning, or the two of them would do a study together?

Hart: Sometimes it would and sometimes it wouldn't. The Council of Social Planning was a little bit of a threat to the established Human Relations and Welfare Commission. And there always gets to be some staff confrontation. Everything, you know, was starting from scratch.

Morris: What would you say were your own personal satisfactions of serving on the city commission?

Hart: I learned about the city. I learned about City Hall. Certainly the Youth Council never would have existed if I hadn't been on the Commission. And I wouldn't have been in some other things that I helped. They didn't save the world but they're all right.

Morris: Were there any particular frustrations?

Hart: I think endless ones but now I can't remember what they were. What was amazing is that we really didn't have huge arguments or anything even though the Commission was such a cross-section of people all the way along.

Morris: Even when there began to be more outspoken people on the Commission?

Hart: Yes. Well, Babette is another matter. In any group she's with there is a problem. Because she stirs things up. That doesn't mean that it comes out a plus.

Morris: It sounds as if that might be more a matter of personal style rather than that she was making really unworkable suggestions?

Hart: Yes, or she'd think she was making suggestions of value. A lot of times they were, but they also got people very annoyed and excited and didn't accomplish much. Of course, she may have wanted to accomplish something totally different.

Morris: How about things like the Committee for New Politics that came along in the mid-sixties, Robert Sheer?

Hart: They had no effect on us at all.

Morris: How about a couple years later when Ron Dellums was elected? Would your Berkeley Women for Better Government have still been active then?

Hart: No.

Berkeley Youth Council Spin-Off

Morris: I understand that another of your Commission jobs was liaison with the Berkeley Youth Council.

Hart: Yes, the Youth Council happened to be my idea. Hal picked it up. And that's why it existed really. Then we got the grant from Rosenberg for it.

Morris: Would you have worked with him to write the proposal?

Hart: No, he wrote the proposal. I didn't know how to write a proposal then. I certainly don't know how to write a proposal now. There's a whole process. You write it for the city. But if he did the technical part, I was involved in it all. We were interviewed before Rosenberg made the grant.

Morris: By Ruth Chance?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: The whole Commission?

Hart: Only Hal and me, I believe. We also went to the San Francisco Foundation. John May was hard because he asks a question and then keeps quiet and doesn't give one a lot of hints.

Morris: Did you meet with Mr. May and Mrs. Chance together?

Hart: Yes. Although they represented two different foundations. But Ruth Chance was really a pleasure because she made it so interesting. Not only did she make it interesting, but she was a constant help later to Joan, the person we hired when we got the grant. She came over to City Hall quite often.

Morris: During the life of the project?

Hart: Watching it.

Morris: While the grant was going on. Let's go back to the beginning of that. Do you remember how and why you first suggested to the Commission that there should be a youth council?

Hart: I'd heard someone talk about an idea like that--I've forgotten where--it could have been at the Council of Social Planning, but it was someone from out of this city talking about a youth council. The police department already had a council of youth that gave it ideas.

Morris: Yes, the Youth Authority was pushing this idea, weren't they?

Hart: Could have been. It was someone from another county whom I heard it from. I thought, "Well, this is a good idea for the kids." They could get involved with the city and know what government is like and see what happens. The Council was created to bridge the generation gap and to try to represent the kids from all racial and economic groups in Berkeley. It was made up of twenty-five kids elected or selected from all local high schools--Berkeley High, the Catholic and other private ones--and from youth organizations. When we got the grant we hired Joan.

Morris: She was Joan Yasui at that time, wasn't she?

Hart: Yes, right.

Morris: Where did you find her?

Hart: Well, it's a funny story. Jim and I were out to lunch in Marin at friends of ours. There was a black woman there by the name of Effie Anderson (I think her last name was), who had heard that Joan was really a great social worker. She was working in housing at that moment.

Morris: Effie?

Hart: Yes, and so I asked her did she know anyone who could staff a youth council, you know, general conversation--and within a month she sent over Joan to see Hal. Joan did her graduate work at Bryn Mawr and had worked on housing there. Effie had nothing for her in housing but told her about the new Youth Council in Berkeley. So she came over and Hal interviewed her and the kids interviewed her. She became director.

Morris: The kids interviewed her. You went ahead and appointed the Youth Council right away as soon as you got the grant?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: Did the Commission do the selecting of the young people or did the City Council itself?

Hart: I think anyone that wanted to be on it could be on it. Those that heard about it. Then they collected other people. It went through quite a few changes.

Morris: That was what I was wondering, how did the young people respond and where did they come from first?

Hart: They came mostly from Berkeley High and some from Burbank. But it was really made for the older high school kids. Because they're not so brave when they have to get up and speak before the City Council and manipulate all sorts of things. It was a very good experience. They gave us good advice on the needs of young people and set up activities that ranged from weekend happenings and dances to round-table discussions. Then there were public forums with the police and with the Health Department on drugs. And they got out a good booklet on "The Law and Youth" with the help of Chief Beall, Wilmont Sweeney and the city attorney, Jo Ann Gilbert of the Social Planning Department and, of course, Joan.

Morris: Did you work with them?

Hart: Yes. Sure. I worked with them. We worked like dogs with them. And they were very good. They had their problems, but then so did everybody. Oh, yes. There were terrific intrigues going on with the kids.

Morris: The young people amongst themselves had their intrigues. What kind?

Hart: Power struggles. They were quite shrewd--I was horrified about it. I really didn't know all of it. Joan handled a lot. She was first rate and a very hard worker. She was always up in that tiny office in the attic of City Hall that was given to the Council and that the kids painted and decorated. You never had to say, "Joan, did you remember?" It was always done. And the hours she'd spend with those kids!

Morris: Was her training in housing in group work?

Hart: She was just a very good social worker, who happened to be in housing. She was good for social work.

There were great social differences. The head of the Council was a black boy, terribly sweet, whose father was a minister. He lived in Oakland and came to Berkeley High. He adored his mother and his mother died. Joan took over. Joan went to the funeral. She was just a wreck because the emotion is so strong. I've forgotten--six hours--or whatever they were there. When it was over he was so relieved and able to handle it, but she was left.

Morris: Oh, dear. She'd given him her support and it wiped her out.

Hart: Yes. And she worked wonderfully with the Japanese too. Their whole way of working is so different. The Japanese keep everything in, so that was hard to handle too.

Morris: What other kinds of young people were there on the Council?

Hart: We had Ralph Gleason's children. They were among the more intellectual types. Who's the man who makes those markers?

Morris: Oh, Dymo--Rudy Hurwich.

Hart: The Hurwich boy was on it. And there was Tom Ginger, who was chairman for a while. He put together the booklet on Youth and the Law.

Then there was Joey Selvin, Florence Casaroli's nephew, who became president of the council. He was constantly under arrest for one thing or another. If it wasn't for marijuana, he was driving too slow or too fast on the highway. You know, it was always something. He would come to the meeting and wouldn't be able to stay. He would say, "Gosh, I just gotta go over and see my probation officer. It'll just take a minute or two," and leave in the middle of the meeting.

Morris: How did the other kids react to their president being on probation?

Hart: It was perfectly all right by them. He seemed to take it very seriously and he would be back in five minutes. He said, "It was such a dumb probation officer." He was a perfectly good leader.

Morris: And did he stay out of trouble with the law?

Hart: He must have got to college. He's very bright, always was. Now, you know, he has a signed column in the Chronicle, and he's still pretty young for that.

Learning Experiences and Some Trouble Spots

Morris: How did you go about getting the first batch of kids on the Youth Council actually operating as a group?

Hart: How did we do it?

Morris: Yes.

Hart: Hal de Rolph was there at the beginning.

Morris: Were there many kids just waiting to be leaders and address the City Council?

Hart: Well, no, we sat around a table. We met in one of the churches that had a big room, near the high school. We discussed what they'd like to do and what they were interested in. And as usual some dropped away and some who weren't on at first started to come and it just developed like anything else.

Morris: Was it pulling teeth to get the kids to come?

Hart: No, it really wasn't. I don't remember that. Oh, occasionally you know there would not be as many as should be at a meeting. It wasn't ever huge. But it was very good training. They had to speak before the City Council. They met the separate members and talked to them and found out about how things went and were developed and who they liked and who they didn't. They would really do a lot of lobbying although there wasn't any formal council representative to the Youth Council. But Peg Gordon was perfect in relation to it.

Morris: What was her particular skill in being perfect?

Hart: Well, she was interested, she understood a great deal, and always gave her help, and that made a great difference. At any rate, she's a good lady anyway. I like her. I think she was very good in handling the Youth Council. It was nice to have someone you could ring up and relate to, someone you could tell about what was needed and she could get it done.

Ruth Chance came over at the end of the first year to hear the kids report what they'd done. Peg Gordon came, too, to hear them. That was some day. We were meeting in the attic of City Hall. Ruth Chance couldn't come till five o'clock. Paul Williamson and other City Hall people were sniping at what we were doing. I want to tell you the paranoia was so terrible.

He thought that Joan had asked Ruth Chance over to show how bad he was, to show him up. He told us this afterwards. If you can imagine such a thing. So you can see the intrigues were something terrible. I could have cried. And the president of the Youth Council slumped down, sort of went to sleep. He had to protect himself somehow from this harrassment. I couldn't believe it! Ruth Chance didn't need to have it explained, but it was embarrassing.

Morris: It would be. Any thoughts as to why he behaved that way? Did he feel that he was doing a bad job?

Hart: It might be. It was very difficult. People were always fighting with Paul. He gets himself in that position. But he didn't have anything really to do with the Youth Council. Occasionally we'd have a pretty good spell, but most of the time it was a fight against Paul.

Morris: Wasn't his previous experience in the Park and Recreation Department working with young people?

Hart: Yes, it was. He was working with people.

Morris: That would sound like a logical progression.

Hart: But he was head of Social Planning. He wasn't head of the Youth Council. It was just one of the things under him.

Morris: Yes, but it wasn't only the Youth Council as I understand it that had difficulty with him.

Hart: Yes, our Human Relations and Welfare Commission, aging, I've forgotten, a whole bunch of them were under Social Planning.

Morris: Going back to setting up the Youth Council for a minute, how was it in terms of number of boys and number of girls?

Hart: It would vary. There were plenty of boys. I didn't feel it was overwhelmed by either sex. That was not the problem.

Morris: How about in terms of the racial mix?

Hart: That was much more Caucasian. The blacks had trouble reaching out to others. The Youth Council was fairly sophisticated for most of them.

Morris: But you did find some?

Hart: Yes, we always had them, we got a few kids that were really involved. They'd come and go. That's always true with any high school crowd. We even lost our leadership when we lost our coordinator. Joan lasted two years, I think, and then she got married.

Morris: Was it because she got married or because there were difficulties with the Youth Council that she decided to leave?

Hart: She was just going to get married, I think. We knew she had a boyfriend. Chris Emerson came from New England. We all knew about him. And then he moved out here.

Morris: They were friends from back east?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: And he followed her to the west coast?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: Now that's a switch.

Hart: Yes. They are both of them darling. She brought her child, when I was in the hospital, and she's sent me notes and presents.

Morris: How nice. So the two of you have stayed in touch.

Hart: Yes, once or twice a year or whatever it is. I tell you, she's a loss to the Y.

Morris: That's interesting with the kind of professional training that she's had. Have you ever talked about whether she feels a loss not being involved in things like the Youth Council or YWCA?

Hart: No, she was in the Y, she was on the board, and she got off of it. I don't know, I don't think she--

Hart: It was just one of those things that didn't work. Then the baby came. She did a lot for the Y, gave parties and all sorts of things. She wasn't well used because she's a good volunteer. She was willing to do a lot of the dirty work.

Morris: Did she feel that she was satisfied with the work of the Youth Council or that things could have been different there?

Hart: I don't know if it was that. I think all of it was hard. She was awfully young, you know. She was only about twenty-five, if that old. And City Hall was full of all that intrigue and Paul fighting her. It wasn't what you call a rose.

Morris: No. Did some of the community concerns about black militance and student disturbances--?

Hart: When the first Telegraph Avenue or maybe the second blow up happened, she got up there with some kids immediately to head things off and work with the kids.

Morris: High school kids who wanted to be part of the action?

Hart: Yes, even when it started there were kids we knew. She went right into the middle of it.

Morris: To try and get them out or to--?

Hart: To see if she could work with them. That would be my idea of how she'd do it. I don't know--she never found anything that she could do--it was too intense at that point.

Morris: That is what one hears from a lot of people in group work and alternative activities. They even have a phrase for it, that there's a burnout of the people who are closely involved in it.

Hart: And there hadn't been any group work training either for a long time so most of the people had graduated without it. That was too bad. That was a real loss. Joan would be the only person I know in group work around the city. There weren't any in social welfare; they were not doing group work. They maybe had one class, but the University wasn't offering that kind of training, which was a loss for us.

Morris: Had students in group work previously been available to work on projects in the city? Things that the Council of Social Planning or Human Relations Commission were doing, did you have students from the Universit in group work?

Hart: Yes, I remember in Social Planning we did. I'm not sure if we had any at the Human Relations and Welfare Commission. Not for a long time I don't think. Besides, it met at a bad time for students. It met at four o'clock in the afternoon and didn't get finished until Lord knows what time.

Morris: What kind of contacts did you have with school people on the Youth Council? Did they think it was a good idea?

Hart: Some were good and some weren't. The same ones that are good on anything. It's the same group.

Morris: I wondered if the principal at Berkeley High, Emery Curtice, would have thought it was a good idea to have a Youth Council outside of the school activities, or if he would have rather had that leadership in the high school?

Hart: He'd been the football coach, yes. He didn't want any part of anything. Outside programs never got any help from Berkeley High administration. The YW didn't, to my knowledge.

Morris: That's curious. One hears that again and again and you wonder why it's so, when the schools are the major institution working with children.

Hart: The YM they were all right with. But the YW, we never got any place. We could use the building or do something like that but not more than that. We had a course that Ruth Plainfield developed, Philosophy for Senior Girls, that was done in summer session at Berkeley High.

Morris: It seems as if you devoted much of your energies as a Human Relations Commission person to the Youth Council. Did all the members of the Commission like the Council?

Hart: Well, of course we had different kinds of people, as I've said, and they changed a lot over eight years.

Morris: Would it be a matter of you, for instance, educating the rest of the Commission on the need for a youth council?

Hart: I'd report on what the Youth Council was doing. The businessmen couldn't care less. They were not involved. We just had our own selves to back things and we found if you fight hard enough for one thing, you'll get it through with the whole Commission.

Morris: And you convinced the businessmen or they'd vote "yes" because it was easier?

Hart: They don't vote on anything. The Commission just recommends things to the City Council. But the Youth Council did get along all right and did get accepted.

XI OTHER YOUTH AND WOMEN'S PROGRAMS

Philosophy for Senior (High School) Women

Morris: In addition to the Youth Council, you worked on other programs for young people. I'd like to hear about the Ivory Tower project of the YW's Teen Committee.

Hart: Oh, that started as a study group we had for about three months of meetings twice a week to discuss the problems that tenth and eleventh graders, young girls, would experience growing into womanhood. Carol worked on that and Kathleen Stewart, Lucile Marshall and Dr. Jeanette Payne, who had once been my children's pediatrician. I thought it was a good thing to investigate because as I see it, a woman's roles constantly change in keeping with the needs of others--her husband, her children--and so a woman must know who she is, must know herself to have a central security. Then there were classes of the girls themselves, the program that became a course at Berkeley High, also called Ivory Tower, met every day in summer session. It was more sort of self-involvement.

Morris: The personal exploration sort of thing?

Hart: Though I don't know if anyone would admit it.

Morris: That's using today's words for what was somewhat different then. People weren't quite as self-aware at that point?

Hart: I guess not.

Morris: Was Philosophy for Senior Girls an outgrowth of the Ivory Tower project?

Hart: Well, that, along with the Advisory Committee of the Berkeley Schools summer program--Carol Sibley, Ruth Plainfield and Ruth Williams (the wife of the Dean of Students at Cal) and I were on that committee--led to the Philosophy for Senior Girls program at the Y. And then it was taken over by the schools as a course with lectures and discussion groups.

Morris: The superintendent of schools, Neil Sullivan, appointed you to its Advisory Committee.

Hart: Yes. Philosophy for Senior Girls was a great success. Representatives of all the colleges and universities around here--Mills, Stanford, Cal--came. The kids that were interested, just anybody, could come and ask questions and find out about colleges.

Morris: Was that for college women primarily, or was that for younger women?

Hart: They were all high-schoolers who were interested in going to college. Then in the afternoon we'd have representatives of all the various professions, of the careers women could go into. Various representatives from dental assistants to--everyone wanted to be an airline hostess. We had people talk about cultural satisfactions and sources of inner strength too. My daughter Carol talked about reading and book reviewing. And Dan Dewey, who had been headmaster at Anna Head as well as city councilman, talked about History and the Uses of the Past. And some of the people explained what was needed to get different kinds of jobs. It was jampacked upstairs.

Morris: That was done upstairs at the Y?

Hart: Yes, because there was no room big enough downstairs. We did it all day Saturday.

Morris: Was it a series?

Hart: Yes, and I think we did it for two years. Then the schools took it over.

Morris: You were back on the Y board in the '60s when the Philosophy for Senior Girls and the Ivory Tower programs were done?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: I was counting it up the other day and it looks to me like you have done about four six-year terms on the Community Y board.

Hart: It's very possible, very possible. I can't believe it, four six-year terms.

Morris: I've heard you could have been president more than once but never wanted to be. In fact, you usually seem to prefer the second place of vice-president or vice-chairman.

Appreciation of Excellence in Youth

Morris: There's still another program for young people in which you were involved: Appreciation of Excellence in Youth. I'd like to hear something about it.

Hart: A committee was formed--the Mayor appointed it--in 1960 and the program is still going on.

Morris: Yes, it is and I see some familiar names on it. This program from 1968 has Tom McLaren as the Chairman and you as Assistant Chairman. And Dorothy Bennett and Mrs. Henry Bugatto. She's still on the committee.

Hart: Yes, I think so.

Morris: And Herbert Constance, Jan Erickson, Mrs. John Freese--?

Hart: The only reason she wouldn't still be a member is my guess that she and her husband aren't well.

Morris: What was she active in?

Hart: She was in the Council of Social Planning, in schools, and some PTA thing. She has been around a long time. She's very nice. Her husband did a lot of the finance work for that committee. He's retired.

Morris: What does the finance work involve?

Hart: Collecting the money and distributing it.

Morris: Do you remember whose idea it was to start such an organization?

Hart: Somehow it started off; it was Carol [Sibley].

Morris: What was the thinking?

Hart: Kids needed recognition for the good things they were doing, to help them. Also it would help them get into college--of course, we didn't know where it was going, like everything else. We just tried it. It was just another way to draw attention to kids in three general fields: scholarship, creative achievement and volunteer service. And since we gave pretty good awards in each field we gave them incentives to show they were good in one field or another. We got city-wide competition by opening the awards to all schools--public, private and parochial--and by having two levels, one group for 7th, 8th and 9th grades, and another for 10th, 11th and 12th. The younger ones won savings bonds and the three winners in the older group got trips to Washington, D.C. and to the U.N. in New York.

Morris: Where did you get the money from the first year?

Hart: Solicitations.

Morris: Solicitations and just from scratch put together a letter asking for money?

Hart: People also went to the service clubs.

Morris: How did the clubs respond?

Hart: Very well. I mean we don't get huge amounts in Berkeley. It was an expensive program because of all those trips. For a week it's very expensive.

Morris: They get a cash kind of an award, too, don't they?

Hart: Yes, but not enough to change their lives, maybe twenty-five dollars to a hundred. I even doubt that it was as high as a hundred.

Morris: So the idea is that if a child has just got this after his name he can list it on his school applications and he'd be more likely to get a scholarship?

Hart: Right. And whatever they're interested in they also have an opportunity in Washington or New York to meet the people in that field. Jeff Cohelan was marvelous to them. (I've not heard much about Dellums and his response. Some people feel it's been all right.) Cohelan would take them around and take them out. He'd do things like that. He was very nice. And Glenn Seaborg, who was heading AEC then, was always very good too. The kids got a lot out of it. Then they came back and talked to some of the sponsoring groups about what they got out of it.

Morris: Did you go and talk to any of the clubs asking for money?

Hart: No.

Morris: How did you manage to get out of doing that?

Hart: I don't know. Maybe someone else did. I made the men do the men's clubs. The women's groups were always something to get money from, although there are women's service clubs we also appealed to. We wrote or talked to them about it. We weren't out for any great sum.

Morris: But the service clubs would regularly come through with money every year?

Hart: Yes, even though some of them, you know, have a policy to change from year to year what they support.

Morris: There are quite a lot of those clubs in Berkeley, aren't there?

Hart: Quite a few, not that many, the usual thing. It took pretty much money. It's a good trip, let me tell you.

Morris: I should think so and for five or six children that's several thousand dollars the committee has to raise and the adults that go with them. Did the adults pay their own way?

Hart: Depends on the adult. Some need help. Not everyone wants to do it you know.

Morris: Yes, it would take a special kind of person to go across country with a group of teenagers.

Hart: And then watch over those kids. I mean you're responsible for them. They go loping off on their own. You're got to keep track of them.

Morris: It sounds like some of those trips had some adventures.

Hart: I think they did. I don't remember. Also it was how much anyone wanted to report on what went on. There was nothing serious, but suddenly they'd go off to theater I guess, or go off to a movie, go off someplace. I don't remember hearing any really great trouble they had. Of course, they didn't know each other, most of them that went on the trip.

Morris: Right. So that would give them a chance to get acquainted with other people. That's an interesting comment about how on neutral ground people of very different kinds can work together.

Hart: Or can horse around together!

Morris: How about selecting the young people, how many applications roughly does the committee see?

Hart: We vary from year to year. I don't know. I never did the applications. About maybe a hundred would be a lot. It was hard to get the word around at first. About the same number competed for each award and we gave a printed certificate to every one who competed. Scholastic was, of course, the easiest to judge.

Morris: I would think so, yes. And would that be mostly school people recommendin

Hart: Most of them. Yes, they had grades to go on mostly. There wasn't so much recommendation. As I recall, later on they had to write something too. At first, they had just grades I think. Then it got stiffer. There were judges for each category. Jim served on the scholarship one

Hart: a couple of times, and so did Jo Miles. They read the essays, looked at the grades and interviewed the kids. Everything was anonymous. Only their first names were used. Faculty kids won an awful lot of those.

Morris: The scholastic ones? Were many of the kids also involved in the Youth Council?

Hart: Britt Johnson* went on one of the trips to Washington and he was involved in the Youth Council. He was the only one I remember from there.

There were kind of different types of kids in the Youth Council and in Appreciation. Now the Appreciation of Excellence, which is really much squarer, had many more Scouts and Campfire Girls and that sort of kid applying.

Morris: Could young people apply themselves, send in an application for themselves?

Hart: Yes, and get someone to write something. We had to have something about them.

Morris: Would children ever recommend other young people?

Hart: Some did. Yes, some very definitely did. Listening to the kids talking about why they were nominating someone, I was kind of interested in that. I found one kid who had a cousin in a mental hospital and that got him involved in Volunteer Services.

Morris: Do you remember particularly any of the young people who received the awards?

Hart: I knew some of the faculty kids. Peg and Aaron Gordon's son David won the scholarship award the first year. The next year it was Ted and Mary Dee Vermuelen's son. Another time it was Perry and Lois Danton's daughter, and Rosemary and Joe Levenson's son.

Morris: How about the creative achievement and volunteer service awards?

Hart: I knew some of the parents' names. Most of the kids, no. But the Cardwells' son was one. Elijah Banks and Britt Johnson won service awards too.

Morris: You think, then, that a youngster receiving a volunteer service award would come from a family whose parents were involved in community activities?

Hart: More than likely. They'd be more aware of this type of activity, the kids, too. As far as art and music, they could have any kind of influence. And they could do any kind of thing. They could do anything they wanted to submit. Somebody did a movie I think one year.

Morris: Did the committee follow up at all and find out how the award winners did in later years?

Hart: More or less. We heard from them. A year later we'd ask for information. It was interesting. There was nothing spectacular, but some kids never would have got recognition without this sort of an award. There was a big cross-section; if you look at the sponsors, you can see that too.

Morris: Yes. Was that an appointed group or was it a self-sustaining group that added its own members?

Hart: You have the sponsors and then you have a committee. The committee just kind of grew. And we asked people if they wanted to be on it. It's waned since then, though it's still going on. It answered a need at one time, but I'm sure it still does.

Morris: Were the schools active in supporting this and participating?

Hart: They had to be. We had to have nominations from them. Anyone could nominate, but it was pretty poor if the schools didn't nominate.

Morris: Right. But I was wondering if they had somebody special in the school system that was working with the committee?

Hart: There were such people, but not on the committee. I think they felt that might be prejudicial. I don't remember any school people on the committee itself, which was officially appointed by the Mayor. Tom McLaren chaired it one year. You can see it was not very controversial.

Morris: Mr. McLaren didn't like a controversial committee?

Hart: Oh, no. He likes controversy but he didn't want something like this to be. It was a very good cross-section I thought. Mrs. Edward Teller--I don't know how we got her. Molly Lawrence, Mrs. Ernest Lawrence, that is. Mrs. Lynn Waldorf, Mrs. Stanley McCaffrey. It was interesting how people could work together on something that wasn't going to bother them. And look at the sponsors! Athenia, California is a woman's organization. [reads off list] Bentley School Mothers' Club. Berkeley Youth Organization--never heard of it. Berkeley Chamber of Commerce, High School PTA, Berkeley Elks, Charis Foundation--that is one of the family foundations, the Hotel Durant. Jackson's Party Service, I don't know who or how we got them! Mobilized Women of Berkeley, Rotary Club, Standard Oil, University Area Merchants.

PROGRAM

Eleventh Annual

APPRECIATION OF EXCELLENCE IN YOUTH AWARDS

Greetings .....	..... Mayor Wallace Johnson
Introductions .....	..... Vice Mayor Wilmont Sweeney
	..... Mr. Thomas McLaren
	Chairman, Salute to Excellence
Mrs. John A. Freeze, Past Chairman, Appreciation of Excellence in Youth	
Dr. Richard Foster, Superintendent, Berkeley Unified School District	

PRESENTATION OF AWARDS

Mary Elizabeth Sullivan Memorial Award Mrs. Bernard Lilly (Elizabeth Sullivan)
--	--

Certificates of Merit and Certificates of Excellence Silver, Gold, White, Red and Blue Ribbon Certificates of Excellence	
---	--

Creative Achievement

Area Award—Green, Silver, Gold, Purple	
Junior Division	
Senior Division	

Volunteer Service

Junior Division	
Senior Division	

Scholastic Achievement

Junior Division	
Senior Division	

**A BERKELEY
COMMUNITY PROJECT**

The audience is invited to the Exhibit Halls of the Berkeley High School Community Theater to meet the award winners and to view the Creative Achievement entries. List of award winners will be available in the Exhibit Halls.

The Creative Achievement entries will be on display through April 27. The Exhibit Gallery will be open when there are performances at the Berkeley Community Theater. There will be a special showing open to the public on Thursday, April 10, 11:00 to 4:00 o'clock.

For special group showings contact Mrs. F. Gilman Clark—526-1834

WEDNESDAY, APRIL 19, 1972

7:30 P.M.



Jobs for Berkeley Youth

July 10, 1968

OFFICERS

Mrs. Margaret Gordon, Chairman
Mrs. James D. Hart, Vice Chairman
Mr. Claude Daughtry, Vice Chairman
Rev. Mance Jackson, Vice Chairman
Mrs. Eleanor Smith, Treasurer
Miss Joan Jasui, Secretary

SPONSORS

Mayor Wallace J. S. Johnson
Vice Mayor Wilmont Sweeney
Wilbur G. Attix
Dr. Gilbert Barron
Norman Brangwin
Mrs. Thomas W. Browne
O. W. Campbell
Rev. Burton Chamberlain
Emery Curtice
Ronald V. Dellums
Carl Dwight
Miss Linda Goodsell
Mrs. Betty Henholm
Arthur S. Hershey
Roger Heyns
Mrs. Mary Jane Johnson
Mrs. Frankie Jones
Rene Jope
Thomas McLaren
Thomas Parker
Henry Poppic
Mrs. Anita Ramos
Thomas Shaw
Mrs. Carol Sibley
Dr. Neil Sullivan
Mrs. Rodney Vinson

YOUTH STEERING COMMITTEE

Charles Patterson, Chairman
Lawrence Hill, Vice Chairman
Allen Sanford, Vice Chairman
James Reid, Secty-Treasurer
Jeffrey Muscatine, Secretary
Daryl James
Kenneth Wyse

STAFF

Beneva Williams, Project Supervisor
Elijah Banks, Youth Coordinator

You are cordially invited to be the guest of Jobs for Berkeley Youth at a luncheon to be held at Larry Blake's Anchor Wednesday, July 17, at 1 p.m. The luncheon is being generously donated by the restaurant management as its contribution to our effort on behalf of employment opportunities for Berkeley youth.

The purpose of the luncheon is to acquaint our guests with our program, to report on progress to date, and to encourage discussion of suggestions for the future development of the program.

Jobs for Berkeley Youth was organized last April with three purposes in mind: (1) to aim at increasing job opportunities for unemployed Berkeley youth through an educational and public relations program designed to inform Berkeley residents of the employment problems of youth; (2) to provide a link between adult and youth groups concerned with employment problems; (3) and to cooperate with existing agencies in the community in developing information about job openings and job applicants and referring applicants to openings whenever such action does not compete with the activities of existing job referral agencies.

We hope very much that it will be possible for you to attend the luncheon. Please telephone Mrs. Barbara Palmer at the Institute of Industrial Relations, University of California (642-5452) to inform her whether or not you can attend.

Hart: We also got good support from the Japanese community. Anyway, Appreciation of Excellence really appealed to a lot of different Berkeley groups.

Jobs for Berkeley Youth

Morris: Still another activity for youth of yours that I've heard about is Jobs for Berkeley Youth. Just what was that?

Hart: In the spring of 1968 it looked as though the kids would have a particularly hard time getting work so at the Y I called a meeting to set up a Coordinating Committee for Teenage Summer Employment. We had representatives from every place: the Youth Council, of course, the State Employment Service, the School District, the City Council, the Chamber of Commerce, both Ys, and so on.

Morris: And what did that committee decide?

Hart: It set up Jobs for Berkeley Youth with Peg Gordon as Chairman. I was the Vice-Chairman. Joan Yasui was our secretary and my friend and neighbor, Eleanor Smith, was treasurer. Claude Daughtry, the realtor, and the Reverend Jackson were other members.

Morris: Were there any young people on the executive committee?

Hart: Oh, sure. Elijah Banks, who had been student body president at Berkeley High, was youth coordinator, Jeff Muscatine, who had been on the Youth Council, was the secretary, and Britt Johnson did the public relations.

Morris: What did Jobs for Berkeley Youth do?

Hart: By an educational and public relations campaign it made the community aware of the need for summer and ongoing jobs. It worked with all the agencies and lots of possible employers to help find employment for high school kids, and for graduates and drop-outs too. And it taught the kids how to try for jobs and how to behave too.

Morris: How did it go?

Hart: We got sponsorship from just about everybody: Mayor Wally Johnson, Wilmont Sweeney, Ron Dellums, Chancellor Roger Heyns, and so on and some real help too from the usual helpful people like Norman Brangwin, René Jopé, Mary Jane Johnson, Frankie Jones and Carol Sibley. And we did pretty well in getting jobs for the kids and teaching them how to help themselves.

Women's Town Council

Morris: Well, you certainly did a lot of work for the young people of Berkeley on a lot of different fronts. Going back a bit, 1963 seems to have been a big year for you.

Hart: You can say that. Yet I don't remember it being a big year.

Morris: That was the year that you were president of the Women's Town Council and you were secretary of the Council of Social Planning group work section. You were also president-elect of the UC Section Club. How did you get into three such major responsibilities?

Hart: I have no idea--the way I got into anything else [laugh]. Just sort of happened. Couldn't have happened all at once; I wouldn't have accepted all those at one moment. Something piled up or I felt guilty or something.

Morris: Let's take the Women's Town Council first. How had you gotten involved with that?

Hart: I guess I was representing the Y on it at one time. They get desperate for people to do things, and so I guess they just made me president. It was rather a prosaic job. There were things I could do for them; people I could get to speak. People from Stiles and the University Y and places like that to speak at these Town Council luncheons.

Morris: Was it usually members of the Town Council who would take turns speaking?

Hart: There were only women in the Council, as the name shows. The speakers were whoever the committee asked. There was then a sort of committee that got together and said why don't you try to get Bill Davis of Stiles Hall and people like that. I really worked on that without thinking it through particularly, but my point was to get town and gown together so that town knew what the University was doing and the University got some idea of the town.

Morris: How did that work out?

Hart: It was okay. I don't know if anything happened, but at least they could talk.

Morris: Do you happen to know how that Women's Town Council came to be in the first place or how long it had been going on?

Hart: It grew out of something at the YW, I think. It used to meet once a month for a lunch and a talk at the YW.

Morris: I can remember that, in the upstairs big room.

Hart: Right, right. But it had been going a long time, since 1944. It had about seventy members, each representing a Berkeley woman's organization or elected or appointed city officers. They were surely varied, for example it included the DAR and NAACP.

Morris: Did you feel it was a lively organization at that point? Were you looking to bring more people into it?

Hart: No, to bring women together from different points of view.

Morris: I wonder if all the women's organizations in town belonged or were there some who didn't bother?

Hart: Some came and went. It's like everything else. It went away a couple of years ago I think. People weren't attending that sort of thing at all after a while, but I've been told they had good turnouts to some meetings recently. But in its day it had the elected city people, that is, the women, and it was a good way for them to hear lots of points of view.

Morris: That would have been Bernice May then and Carol Sibley?

Hart: Yes, and lots of others. Certainly when people were campaigning they came to the Women's Town Council.

Morris: So it was a stop on the campaign circle?

Hart: But the members themselves of course were a part of the city's groups, too.

Morris: Would people come to you and say, "Can I come and speak to your organization?"

Hart: No. That was good. It really wasn't political. It was educational.

Morris: Did you just hear the speeches or would they then talk about things and decide which were the most important issues coming up or things they should be interested in?

Hart: We were lucky to get a speaker.

Morris: But you did feel that it was serving a useful purpose?

Hart: Yes, I thought it could serve a better purpose than it was serving because it was an easy way by which, say, the Y could find out about the recreation department or its representative could find out about

Hart: some other group. Just the same, it wasn't broad enough or active enough I thought. But maybe I was wrong; at least it was a way to bring people together informally.

President, University Section Club

Morris: How about the University Section Club? By then you were in the executive ranks of that, too.

Hart: Yes, well how that happened, again I really don't know. I can't possibly tell you. But my term got split up. I only did half a year. The other half we were at Harvard. Muriel Nordley was president for half a year and then I was for half a year. It was a mess. It was also the time of the FSM.

Morris: If you're president-elect one year that means the next year you're automatically president?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: So you were in charge during the FSM. How did--?

Hart: Well, the main thing that was difficult was that the upper administration, I mean Ed Strong and the Kerrs, were having problems among themselves. Gertrude and Kay, they were both honorary members of the Section Club, they were not talking to each other much as I recall.

Morris: In other words the troubles of the FSM were enough that they really carried over into people's personal lives, too?

Hart: Yes. The FSM as a movement didn't touch the Section Club as such, except the people that were involved. I remember we had a meeting here at our house. We had to have the annual meeting once a year in a home, (now they have it at the Haas Clubhouse) and hear reports on everything. I don't know if I should put this in. I think Gertrude and Kay had not spoken. This living room isn't huge and there weren't that many people, but everybody was sort of crowded together. At any rate, I was in one of my determined moods that we were going to work out what we were going to do and we weren't going to discuss anything outside. Kay is very powerful as a person. People were scared to talk up. Except for me. I was terrible. I said, "Kay, we're going straight through the reports because I don't want anything to get off track." Anything could have exploded. Anyone could have started up to speak and really set something off.

Morris: What types of things were there that might come up at a Section Club meeting that would link with the student disturbance?

Hart: Oh, anyone could throw anything in at that period and they'd be in something. All of a sudden there'd be two points of view arguing. I wanted none of it. I simply wanted to move forward and to get through the meeting. Kay had an idea, I've forgotten what, but it was very good, of changing something, which requires, of course, a discussion at any time. Under these conditions it could have been explosive.

Morris: Was this while the FSM was still going on?

Hart: This was in the spring of the FSM year.

Morris: Which was, as I recall FSM, it was in the winter quarter.

Hart: This was the spring. These things don't go away easily.

Morris: That was what I was interested in. I was curious whether people's tempers were still short? What was Mrs. Strong's attitude?

Hart: I don't really know what their disagreement ever was because they really are not basically or philosophically far apart. Clark was president and had been chancellor. People don't like to give it up very much. Clark had run this campus and really wanted to continue running it. He and Ed disagreed on how to handle that FSM situation. At any rate, I know it was very tense.

Morris: In other words, in the upper echelons of administration chancellor is a more satisfying job than president?

Hart: Well, the chancellor is supposed to be in charge of the campus. And Clark was the first chancellor. President Sproul didn't like to give this campus up either. Clark had to fight terribly hard to make the chancellor's position mean anything. He arrived I think to find nothing here for him but a desk. He had to fight for everything, for his secretary, for every inch of it. Well, having achieved it, it was not easy to give it up.

Morris: When he himself was moved up?

Hart: People don't give up easily what they have achieved.

Morris: In reading about the FSM I wondered if there were actual differences of opinion between them as to how these unruly students should be handled?

Hart: I don't really know. Then Alex was in the middle of it all. We really had a mess of egos.

Morris: His field is children and young people, isn't it?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: Did he have his own ideas about--?

Hart: Oh, sure, he was supposed to be advising them. He and Ed stayed good friends for a long time. But he and Clark did not, I think.

Morris: So how did the annual meeting go? Did you get things to go the way you wanted to?

Hart: Yes. Everyone attended to their business. I think they were scared not to. [Laughs] I really was not a beloved character that day, I'll tell you.

Morris: Were there other things you wanted to have happen?

Hart: I simply wanted to get finished with the whole thing. And not have a blow-up--everything was sort of blowing up. Anything touched things off, and to no avail. People were too emotional to get anything done, really.

Morris: Were the other members who were active in running the Section Club likely to take sides with Mrs. Kerr or Mrs. Strong?

Hart: No, the ladies aren't usually political. So except for that time we stuck to our business of what categories of people were eligible to belong to the Section Club and what activities could be formed into new sections and things like that. As I told you earlier, it is a wonderful and simple sort of organization and of course it is a great way to meet people in different parts of the University, faculty, administration, and everything.

XII UNITED CRUSADE: BERKELEY AND BAY AREA

Berkeley Council of Social Planning

Morris: How did you get involved in the Council of Social Planning?

Hart: I have no idea. [Laughter] I think Lucile [Marshall] must have put me in it. I really don't remember.

Morris: Was that kind of a flexible thing that anybody who wanted to could become a member?

Hart: No. I think you were appointed. They must have had a committee that appointed people for it. There were a lot of men, there were more men in that than we usually see in such organizations. Ted Cleveland was chairman of it at one time, I believe, and Henry Poppic at another time. I'd worked with both of them on the Welfare Commission.

Morris: How long had Lucile been there?

Hart: I wish I knew. Maybe three years, four years, I don't know, five. I don't remember where I met Lucile, isn't it terrible? [Laughter]

Morris: Maybe she was already staffing the Council of Social Planning and she was so competent at that--I assume she had been doing something in social work.

Hart: Oh she had. She'd been married and divorced. She'd lived in Massachusetts, Cambridge, and was with the Red Cross for a long time.

Morris: But a Californian?

Hart: She came from southern California originally. But I don't remember how long she had been in Berkeley.

Morris: And at that point was the Council of Social Planning financed locally here in Berkeley?

Hart: We were a local organization, which I found valuable. It was the one thing school staff people were involved in.

Morris: My recollection is that there were people in from various parts of the University staff. I remember Barbara Kirk from the Placement Center.

Hart: Yes, yes. We always had University people. Gordon Hearn who was part of the survey for the leisure time study was a professor. We used the University much more in those days. There the School of Social Welfare was more available. I think they've really not been so much so lately.

Morris: Was the Council's primary value because it was possible to make better use of the University?

Hart: It made better use of the University for city issues and it pulled in more people. And it could do something because it was local. I don't think that the Bay Area Social Planning has done much.

Morris: As a local organization you could do a study and then have some hope that the things in the study would actually get done?

Hart: Right, that the city would pay attention. I will say, with a local organization, one could do something about the recommendations leading to some action.

More than that was having an organization where people from private agencies and public ones doing the same kind of work could get together and talk about what they were doing and chew over mutual problems. And staff and volunteers from the different places could get to know each other. So they had someone they knew they could call when they needed information.

Morris: It always seemed to me that the Council was more useful to Berkeley when it was just a local organization.

Hart: Yes, then our Council was disbanded and we had an Alameda County Council of Social Planning. That was when Lucile came to the Y as executive director.

Morris: I have a note that then in 1965 there was the great unification when the United Crusade was reorganized as a single federation of all five Bay Area county fund-raising campaigns and the Bay Area Council of Social Planning was formed with the county councils as subsidiaries.* My understanding is that the Council was funded by United Crusade as its planning arm.

*See "United Bay Area Crusade 50th Year," 1972 report in Winifred Heard papers in The Bancroft Library.

Hart: Someone was telling me that the Council is now out of business. United Way stopped funding it.

Morris: What a pity to lose that kind of clearing house for discussion of community problems.

Hart: The lack of that was one of the reasons we thought the Communication Council was a good idea.

Budget Review Committees

Morris: I want to ask you more about Communication Council later. Let's go on with United Crusade itself now. You went on one of their committees when you came back from Harvard, I think.

Hart: [Laughter] I think I was put on the budget committee of the old United Crusade of the Berkeley area when they just took a certain number of people active in agency affairs. Then it became UBAC, and I was on for Alameda County. Later it became United Way and I stayed on. It has become quite a different job with the whole five areas than when I went to work just for the Alameda one.

Morris: How does it differ in the five area?

Hart: Because there are so many smaller agencies, not different organizations but agencies and you have to call on--let's see how many did I have-- maybe five. I had two Boys' Clubs. They had to find agencies that you're not connected with.

Morris: Yes.

Hart: The first year that I was on the budget committee they all were together. I was on a budget committee for the YW and there were other people on, I don't know, I guess the YMs too. Well the infighting, you can imagine. Everyone was sticking up for their own.

Morris: For their own agencies. There was just one gigantic allocation committee?

Hart: Yes. But this was just one panel for the YM and the YW and I forgot what else were thrown in, about five different group work agencies. But if the Berkeley YW came up for an allotment I couldn't sit quietly. I mean it's impossible. Oh, Henry Vaux, was on from here representing the University YW so he was there trying for the University YW, and I was trying for the--

Morris: Your community YW.

Hart: Yes. But at any rate, after that you could not be on any panel which reviewed your Y or anything that you were connected with.

Morris: Does each panel make the allocations for a number of agencies, like all the Boys' Clubs and Boy Scouts together?

Hart: Our review committee just made recommendations to the allocation committee. There are thirty or so Boys' Clubs. It takes a long time. Everyone comes up and presents. It takes three months, at least, every week two to three hours just to hear the presentations. They have to be good because they're competing with some very good people.

Morris: Once the panel has heard all the Boys' Clubs then how do they go--?

Hart: Then the group (there's usually three to five people who have visited the agency) report what their impressions of the agency are.

Morris: The people who go to visit the agency, are they staff or are they volunteers?

Hart: Volunteers. Staff usually know the agency because it's been visiting all year round. If they don't know it, they'll go with you. But most of the time they don't go with the volunteers.

Morris: So you're getting input both from your visit to the agency and the agency coming to report to the committee.

Hart: They want to see how the volunteers--how much the volunteers are responsible for their agency.

Morris: Did you ever do any of the site visits?

Hart: Yes--I think you usually do about three to five. I did San Leandro Boys' Club in south county, I've forgotten the others. What other ones have we got down there, they all include names of the city. Fremont Boys' Club and Hayward.

Morris: Would you get down as far as San Jose?

Hart: I did not, there are other people that go. I think people that live on the other side of the Bay are apt to do that side, I did not.

Morris: How do you go about telling how much the volunteers--?

Hart: They do the reports to the whole budget committee and you get a very good idea of the quality of the volunteers and the quality of the staff.

Morris: What things can you pick up in a visit to the agency?

Hart: You have a sense of what's going on. We were always there around three o'clock or four o'clock when the boys were there. So you get a sense of the boys, a sense of the building and the staff.

Morris: In action. Yes.

Hart: And the staff varies tremendously. From one that has everybody competing, and nothing but all sorts of tattling going on, to others that are very creative. That's also hard to decide, you know, which were the creative hobbies. Everyone had their prejudices when you get right down to it.

Morris: And then you put all that information together?

Hart: The staff is writing it all down, and then we get the minutes of what's taken place so that we can correct it or approve at the next meeting. It's very efficient.

Morris: It sounds like it, and it sounds like a lot of work goes into it.

Hart: Oh yes, it does. I always make Jim my first panel, that is, I make him listen to my report first. I don't just present it to the panel without a lot of thought. So that's why I don't think UBAC is casual about what we do because we have to work too hard.

Morris: After the people on the various committees have done the visits and you've had the interviews and you've got the notes, then what's the process by which the allocations are made?

Hart: Then you have the whole financial situation laid out and you discuss it with the whole panel to decide how much an agency should get or what it should not get, and what it's doing and what it's not doing, and what recommendations to make to the agency.

Morris: Recommendations for operating changes?

Hart: Oh sure, we make recommendations--to put more emphasis on fundraising than on swimming or something. And if there's too much emphasis on fundraising and not enough on programming we point that out too and make those kinds of specific recommendations to go along with the allocation.

There are some very remarkable agencies and there are some that are not very good. You try to help the ones that are not very good.

Morris: Do you ever meet with them to discuss some of the recommendations?

Hart: I think staff and chairman of the committee do. Oh yes, and we even see those who come back and complain about everything.

Morris: How does the panel feel about those that come back and complain?

Hart: They're used to it.

Morris: Does UBAC see this as a negotiating process?

Hart: Oh yes, but UBAC comes down hard, it's giving a strong warning, but you've got to handle it nicely. It depends on how you handle it.

Morris: In making the allocations, say to the different Boys' Clubs that come in, have those panels met with other panels and is there some overall plan by which so much is allocated to Boys' Clubs and so much to church groups, or girls' groups--?

Hart: It has been differently handled at different times. Sometimes there's so much for Boys' Clubs, there's so much for YW, so much for YMs. Sometimes UBAC doesn't tell you how much they're going to have. Some years they have told us what to allocate to the total. Last year or the year before they didn't, but they left it up to us. Knowing the total amount, what would you give this Boys' Club? From the total amount that UBAC had raised for the whole five counties.

Morris: Is there some kind of contingency fund to deal with these appeals and things of that sort?

Hart: Sure. They have a committee with very important businessmen on this. They have a really pretty good core section because they have Pacific Tel and Tel and other big companies that each give an employee and they understand finance in a way, I assure you, some of us don't. Then the committee also has a lot of people connected with various agencies, like the Red Cross people because from anyone that's in UBAC funding they pick a representative--Girl Scouts, Boy Scouts, and so on; it's very mixed, men and women.

Morris: In a group like UBAC that does have men and women, are there any differences in the way they function, say, than the YW which is all women on the board and all women in the staff?

Hart: I would think that the budget committee functions just about the same. I mean they may have a different point of view on things but your discussion is around whatever the real issue is. And of course it depends on who is your strongest character.

Morris: Are there usually some stronger people and some weaker people on the budget committee?

Hart: Yes, just like in our board. With different sorts of people, you get a different situation.

Morris: One tends to think of successful businessmen as strong, dominant individuals. Do the businessmen tend to dominate the discussions and decisions?

Hart: No, no; they know what they know and they know it. But no, they don't dominate at all. A lot of them are humble. Of course a lot of them are more sure of themselves. Usually the head of the budget committee is a man. But then there are also important planning committees and all sorts of things in UBAC.

Morris: Yes, it seems that it's grown to be an elaborate structure. I had heard that businesses quite often donated an employee's time for the fundraising, I didn't know that they also donated their time for the allocation end.

Hart: Oh yes. They're really needed there because some of those--well, the Boy Scouts' projects are usually something terrific.

Morris: Who makes the decisions that UBAC altogether is going to allocate so much to the different kinds of agencies?

Hart: Well, there are various committees. It's not unlike the Y. I mean, you were supposed to be on two committees each year. Maybe that is more than one needs. But it's very good to be able to work with people from the Peninsula and from Marin, where everyone is completely different, that is their agencies are, even if they are all Boys' Clubs. It's a different community each one comes from, which affects everything. What you'd expect to be strong, some of the richer communities, are weak.

Morris: That's interesting, like Marin county for instance?

Hart: Marin county, as I recall it, you have Marin City and then you have the elegant part--

Morris: Kentfield?

Hart: I remember we were very hard on Marin City. They had a long hard fight. I don't know where they are in the last couple of years. It was kind of interesting. For instance, San Mateo, which I expected would be pretty sophisticated, wasn't at all.

Morris: In what way?

Hart: Well, they had lots of problems and they really hadn't got the people who could solve the problems, they were just floundering around.

Every city is different. Pittsburg and Martinez had different problems, they're very different from San Mateo, from Berkeley, or San Francisco, or from anyone else. So you really have to learn the community, you have to learn something about the community and how they function within it.

Morris: Were there any kind of common threads or common concerns or things like that?

Hart: Oh yes, they have the Boy of the Month Club everywhere and then they have a convention, and it's competitive. I don't know how they decide who's the perfect boy in the United States, but they do! The staffs are very competitive, I think.

Morris: In other words the staffs of different Boys' Clubs are keeping an eye on each other?

Hart: They compete with each other as clubs in some sports and these perfect boy things and then there were those directors we were told who were out for themselves. There was one that we didn't think very highly of and it turned out he was selling cars on the side and they were hot. [Laughter]

Morris: Oh, dear.

Hart: The salaries are terrible. The Y pays better salaries than most of them. Some of the salaries for staff were very high if they'd been there a long time.

Salary Scales and Staff Responsibilities

Morris: I understand that is one of the continuing issues in non-profit organizations, that salaries vary and generally are considered to be low in relation to the kind of skills that are expected of people. Is that your experience?

Hart: Yes, but then, you see, we couldn't be sure of a big enough budget, every year it changes and no one knows what money they're going to have. You can't project really.

Morris: Were you part of any discussion in the United Way directed towards improving salary levels in general?

Hart: No, I never heard that discussed. A lot of people think the salaries are adequate. And if they are in the Boys' Clubs for a lot of years, some of them get very good salaries. But most don't because one thing is common, the turnover is so great in all the social agencies. Just look at our Y, the staff changed all the time, the secondary staff. The YMs are apt to be more stable, but I haven't seen it. I don't know who the new director is.

Morris: I believe his name is John Turner and he comes from another YM in Washington or Oregon.

Hart: They always do.

Morris: Do other organizations than the YM and the YW look for staff who have had experience in other branches of their organization?

Hart: Oh I think so. Yes, that's where they get recommendations that they have done this work in other branches. I think that's true of scouts. That's true of the YM more than our YW, we've had more from outside. I don't think we know what we're looking for as an agency. We skip around. If we're a group work agency and want to do group work, then we need a group worker. If we want to do integration, then we need someone who's interested in that. Are we going in the woman's movement, whatever. But you've got to decide what direction you're going in and then point.

Morris: That really means that the volunteers making those decisions have to be quite skillful.

Hart: Yes they do.

Morris: You mentioned that you worked with a staff person at United Crusade named Pat Lindeman.

Hart: Yes, I worked for her two years or three years at UBAC.

Morris: Was she assigned specifically to your committee?

Hart: Yes she was our committee's staff.

Morris: Only? That was her full time--

Hart: She had three or four assistants, I don't know how many. She worked like a dog and she knew all those agencies too. She could tell you everything about their staffs and what they're doing.

Morris: What kind of background did she have?

Hart: I don't know. She was just very good. I would certainly think a lot of it was business but also a lot of ability to size up people. And she had an awful lot of volunteers to work with.

Morris: All the panels, the visiting committees--?

Hart: Just our one panel had twenty-five people. She probably had a hundred in all. And these people and panels and agencies don't all go smoothly. During the year there's nothing but problems that Pat would go out and solve. The swimming pool pump broke down, how are we going to-- [Laughter] She was always having to worry: How are we going to get it fixed and what are we going to do? She's got to go out and help solve problems, she's got to do budgeting, and she's got to think about the friction within the agency. She had to know what's going on inside of it pretty well.

Morris: All through the year. In other words, the UBAC staff people do some trouble-shooting for their group of agencies?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: So they have quite a responsibility.

Hart: They sure have. And that's why I say they know pretty much what's going on. Sometimes you might have a staff person who wasn't too good, but I don't believe they wouldn't warn an agency that it was in trouble or wouldn't tell the panel they were doing it.

Morris: Sometimes, you said that the budget panel itself didn't work smoothly. Sometimes it seems that there is a kind of community dynamics that must get involved in some of these things. What about politics, do they get involved at all in decisions about how an agency is functioning in the community?

Hart: It may be inside, but the politics were not obvious to me. I'm sure there are politics some place. But I don't think it came through to the budget committee very much. Oh, there was in-fighting, I think in some of the clubs, you know, the power group, the out group and the in group.

Morris: The kind of politics of any group dynamics. I was thinking of it in the elective sense.

Hart: One of the directors, I think it was in Alameda, was on the city council. And that was a surprise to me.

Morris: What about the director, the chief executive of the United Crusade?

Hart: We didn't see him very much. We saw him maybe once and we met him.

Morris: So he'd be working with different levels of volunteers?

Hart: And with the executive committee. They also, don't forget, they're collecting money, talking to people and getting donations.

Morris: Can you remember a time when United Crusade collected as much money as all the member agencies were asking for?

Hart: Certainly not. They'd be crazy. No certainly not. Well, some years they tell us to count very heavily on, to pay close attention to what is a realistic budget and we're asked are you putting in a huge request we couldn't possibly fill? And some years we ignore it.

Morris: Some years you ignore how much United Crusade had collected?

Hart: No, how much the agency is asking for in relation to what is available.

Representation, Continuity, Leadership

Morris: When a new agency is applying for membership in United Crusade, would any of its board come around to your panel, or is that a separate--?

Hart: They're a whole other group, the Admission Committee.

Morris: Did you have any contact with any of them?

Hart: No, I don't know who was on that.

Morris: So if there's a special admissions group, that means that youth agencies and senior citizens' agencies and artistic agencies would all be coming before that one group?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: And the minority group activities?

Hart: What I found was that there were minorities in almost all the groups. Since we were conscious of that, it seemed to flow along nicely enough.

Morris: And there were minorities usually on your budget panel?

Hart: Oh yes. Yes, everyone was represented always.

Morris: Blacks just, or would there be Chicanos and Asians?

Hart: Chicanos and Asians, yes--I think a Chicano was vice chairman--

Morris: Would the minority member of the panel be more likely to ask questions about the different Boys' Clubs and the minority populations they served and things of that sort?

Hart: Sometimes, sometimes not, it depended on the person.

Morris: You stayed with the budget panels for a number of years.

Hart: Yes, I did. The Crusade likes to hold maybe two or three or four people over and then move them around to work with different groups.

Morris: Did anyone ever approach you about going on to one of the upper echelons?

Hart: No, thank God, I can't imagine anything worse. I really hardly had time to do what I had to. The amount of time on the road!

Morris: Would it take so much that you would not have the time left to work on the Y, from which you were appointed to UBAC.

Hart: Well, I did what I could.

Morris: I was wondering if there was a tendency when people got involved in United Crusade to lose touch with the organization from which they came.

Hart: Well, I feel that a lot of the women do--the men have a different relationship--but the women very definitely became UBAC representatives and not something else.

Morris: Do some women see it as a kind of move upward in prestige in their order?

Hart: I don't know, I wouldn't think so, they're pretty established women. Mrs. Heard, for instance.

Morris: In that sense do people tend to know each other before they come onto a United Crusade committee?

Hart: Not really, regularly. Oh, I knew Eleanor Smith and Elizabeth Russell on my panel. Of course then we would work together and get to know each other well. I certainly didn't know the people I worked with.

Hart: And when they came out strong for an agency, it wasn't because they knew it before.

There was an awfully nice lady, whose name I don't remember, from Marin, but I remember she was a fighter to the end. This was a YW situation and she loved the Oakland Y, though she had nothing to do with it. And she said, "If the Oakland Y doesn't get this much money I never will vote again for something else getting any money!"

She was a darling person, and strong-minded.

Morris: You said you were the chairman of the first budget committee that you were on?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: How did that happen?

Hart: I guess maybe I had more experience or something or they decided they wanted someone from Berkeley.

Community Chest Days and Patterns of Giving

Morris: That sounds like very intricate organization. Did it function the same way earlier when there was a separate committee for Alameda County?

Hart: Of course, it was much easier when it was smaller, just Alameda County. I think I did YMs and YWs then. There was more involvement. Then you knew the people at these agencies.

Morris: Does that make it harder to make the kinds of choices you're talking about, or negotiations?

Hart: No, I felt all right about it. I think there was much less competition at that point. There was more understanding or something. The only thing we always voted down, I hate to say, was the Boy Scouts.

Morris: Did you? [Laughter] There was a majority of women on that panel?

Hart: No, we found them well enough off with outside funding and volunteer help. I was in Europe when the final decision was made on how to allocate. Eleanor Smith sent me a cable saying the Boy Scouts had won. [Laughter] The women who felt that they really took care of the Cub Scouts and did a lot of work didn't see why they had to give so much

COUNCIL OF SOCIAL PLANNING—BERKELEY AREA
2202 Milvia Street PO Box 769 Berkeley 1
TH 8-5400

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

Thursday January 18, 1962 12 noon
Board Room 2202 Milvia Street Berkeley
Robert W. Ratcliff, President, presiding

MINUTES

Present:

Adelson, David E.	McNary, Robert M.
Akselrad, Rabbi Sidney	Poppic, Henry
Campbell, A. B.	Ratcliff, Robert W.
Cleveland, Dr. T. K.	Russell, Mrs. David H.
Cockrell, Prof. Robert A.	Scarlett, Miss Martha
Ghertner, Mrs. Roberta E.	Williamson, Paul H.
Hart, Mrs. James D.	Yamasaki, Frank T.
Heyneman, Mrs. Paul	
Jones, Mrs. Frankie	Mrs. Rubin Lewis, substituting
Karbach, Miss Eleanor L.	for Mrs. Wilson H. Price
Kennedy, Van Dusen	
Lawrence, Mrs. Ernest O.	Smith, Dr. F. Marion
Leonard, Alvin R., M.D.	
McMicken, Craig	Marshall, Mrs. Lucile E.
	Morse, Mrs. Barbara

Mrs. Hart was welcomed by the President as a new member of the Board of Directors.

Minutes

The minutes of the meeting of December 14, 1961, were approved as mailed.

Financial Report

In the absence of Mr. Dewey, Treasurer, Mrs. Marshall made a short explanation of the financial statement which had been mailed.

A memorandum from Mr. Dewey, Chairman of the Finance Committee was distributed to members (copy attached to these minutes), and it was -

MSC that the recommendations contained in the memorandum be approved.

Hart: money to the Boy Scouts. So we voted it down, but then on the second vote the panel did decide to give the money to the Scouts.

Morris: Had the Boy Scouts appealed?

Hart: No, they didn't appeal. I guess everyone felt compunction. [Laughter]

Morris: Was there much of a staff at that point?

Hart: Lucile Marshall, and then Barbara Morse came in much later.

Morris: Would that be the Berkeley area of United Way?

Hart: Yes, it would.

Morris: Was Lucile Marshall running both the Council of Social Planning and the United Crusade?

Hart: It wasn't called the United Crusade then.

Morris: Was it still Community Chest?

Hart: I think so. When she did the Council of Social Planning, she just did that. It was enough of a job.

Morris: The Council of Social Planning grew out of the Community Chest and it was set up as a separate thing?

Hart: Yes. The Chest paid the staff, so it really funded the Council.

Morris: I was wondering if this was something that came out of national Community Chest discussions or if it was a Berkeley idea?

Hart: People felt a need for something like this, and probably they were willing to do a test-run. Then it became Alameda County.

Morris: And I think it was then United Crusade, when it became Alameda County.

Hart: Yes.

Morris: Was there as much discussion and grumbling about Berkeley becoming part of the Alameda County operation as there was in the sixties when Alameda County became part of the five-county?

Hart: I might have heard some, but it wasn't major in anything I was doing. They're always complaining about anything that changes. [Laughter]

Morris: Does that mean that in general you think it was an improvement to have a five-county operation?

Hart: Not for me, it wasn't, but I think probably for the overall situation.

Morris: Would you ever have known Robert Porter, the first director of the Community Chest in Berkeley?

Hart: Barely. I met him a couple of times. I was so small and he was mighty.

Morris: He was mighty?

Hart: He was the boss.

Morris: You're unduly modest. It sounds as if at that point the Community Chest was an august agency in the community.

Hart: Yes, it was. The fund raisers were the businessmen and it was that sort of an organization to my knowledge. It still is, really.

Morris: Yes, many people feel there is an attitude of dispensing from on high.

Hart: Later on I knew the head by chance. Then the head of UBAC was Peter Haas, who is president of Levi Strauss. He went to Presidio Open Air School and was, therefore, well trained in humanitarian views. But there are an awful lot of other businessmen involved. And lots of administration, secretaries, and a lot of other people.

Morris: Yes. In a sense it is a business operation, the actual management of it.

Hart: The University is something frightful with the United Crusade.

Morris: They're not one of the United Crusade agencies, are they?

Hart: No, but the Crusade collects from the University. And the campus YM and YW receive. I think maybe they have a goal of \$100,000 from the University community. That's only a little over \$2 on an average for everybody on the campus. And only about fifteen percent of the faculty and staff contribute anything.

Morris: Oh, I see. University faculty don't tend to give to the United Crusade?

Hart: Well, they're not so bad, but they're not very good and the students and everyone else are not so good either. Jim headed the University campaign once and thought it should be a lot better with these thousands of people.

Morris: Isn't there a theory that the student generation is in a condition of temporary poverty?

Hart: Certainly. But some are very rich. And yet a lot of them don't have a sense of organized charities.

Morris: That's true. You said something that caught my ear about being well-trained in humanitarianism at the Open Air School. Was it part of the curriculum to talk about one's social responsibility?

Hart: It was surely part of it. It was just there as part of living.

Morris: Was your sense that somebody saw to it that it was there to help the students develop the sense of concern for the less fortunate?

Hart: It was just running through the whole place. It just seemed a perfectly natural thing.

Morris: It does, if you've grown up in it. But you're saying that many young people don't seem to have a sense of it today.

Hart: It was a different time. And then I think our school was a different school too.

Morris: When your children got to school, did you have a sense that this kind of concern for the world was or was not still part of what they learned in school?

Hart: No, I don't think they learned that sort of thing at school. They learned other things that we didn't. But they were important, too.

Morris: I've heard a number of discussions about how to go about exposing children to a concern for the world and their immediate community and taking a part in it.

Hart: It doesn't seem that difficult. If you just assume at home that it is part of your way of life.

XIII REFLECTIONS ON TWENTY YEARS IN THE COMMUNITY YWCA

Relations with National and with United Crusade

Morris: Since childhood and school days you have had a concern with the needs of other people. I notice that that concern has been mostly with your immediate community, you seem to have concentrated on Berkeley matters. When you were on the Y board did anybody want you to go on to a regional or national board? Did they want to move you up in the organization?

Hart: No. Don't forget they had two Berkeley Ys, the Community and the University. The University Y had Winifred Heard and Ursula Bingham on the national board; that Y has had people go on the national board more than ours. You will notice, our Y hasn't had anyone on the national board but then there's hardly ever been anybody on UBAC in the whole Bay Area. Most of the people come from the University Y. That annoys me. However, they had very good people to put on and I certainly know they were fine. But our Berkeley Y has not had its share. It's ridiculous that it can't have more people on UBAC and in social planning and all of that.

Morris: I think of Winifred Heard as being connected with both Ys. Wasn't she president of the Community?

Hart: At one time. I think she helped start it. But now she's on another level. Yes, she is on UBAC and she also is on the national Y board. She doesn't really relate to our lives. She's more national.

Morris: Yes. Were you aware of any tensions between the two Ys in Berkeley?

Hart: Yes, although that always seemed silly to me because they had two very different jobs to do. The tensions would go away and then they'd come again.

Morris: Were there things that the two Ys agreed on and did together?

Hart: Not that I can remember. Not because they were disagreeing. There was just too much for each to do. Our Y had the whole community to work with. The University students and the city kids were different age groups. And, of course, the University isn't serving the adults, the adults serve the University. So that there isn't really a cross-section there. They're a very strong board. But they don't have to do as much as we do.

Morris: Would you say that is a reason why their people go on to regional boards and the upper organizational echelons? Or, to put it another way, are the women on the local community board primarily interested in the local activities?

Hart: Partly, but I think it also happens that when one group gets a member on a regional board then she is likely to suggest another whom she knows. The Y University people are better known in wider circles than the people in the city. I think Carol Sibley certainly is an exception. But I think at the present time, I'm the only one from the Berkeley board who is, or was, on a committee at UBAC.

The result is that on the Community Y board, nobody really knows how UBAC works and how the YW works within it. But they should know because things keep changing. For instance now some agencies disburse the money within their own group; the YM does that.

Morris: Yes, United Way makes one allocation to a Bay Area YMCA group, which then apportions that among the individual YMs.

Hart: We do not. We didn't want to.

Morris: There is a theory that women's organizations, primarily run by a female board, are not as skillful organizationally as the men's. From your experience on the UBAC panel, would you say that's true?

Hart: Not necessarily. What I did see, what I learned was how the other agencies really worked and how UBAC disbursed funds and that the male agencies get the most money. They're really better off.

Morris: In your own experience, in the Y and UBAC and when you had all those things going on at once, were you thinking of it as a personal kind of a career?

Hart: Oh, no. I was just thinking of it as things that needed doing, that I'd got involved in and that I needed to get finished with that year. But it really did take a lot of time and travel--it covered this whole county and Marin--for three months of the year (September, October, November and maybe one month more--December) to cover those agencies. I felt responsible since I had to know about different agencies and to present their cases really well.

Morris: Back to United Crusade?

Hart: Yes, to recommend what their allotment should be or what should be deleted.

Morris: So that you in a sense become a spokesman for the agencies you've interviewed, back to UBAC? That's quite a responsibility.

Hart: It surely is, especially if the agency is terrible. Just learning about them all is hard. It's a whole new matter for each agency. Every one is different from others.

Morris: So you were doing all this organizational work as your responsibility to the community rather than thinking of it in terms of your own personal accomplishment?

Hart: Oh, yes, and I thought of it as a way of helping. As I learned more I could be of more value. I could have been of more help certainly to the Y if I had not got sick.

But, about the hard work--it's also very hard because staff can get very opinionated, you know, and very hurt if the agency doesn't get the expected allotment. You have to stand up. You have to say what you believe and why you did this and without insulting them.

Morris: The point about staff having strong ideas and getting hurt feelings is interesting. I wonder if that happens often enough to affect whether board members do or don't stay with an organization?

Hart: Every board should know how to tell staff what it needs to know. Of course, we have not really done very much in the way of educating new board members, in social work or in anything. But then again we haven't had great social workers as our staff. So it goes around in a circle.

Morris: Right. You're thinking of this within the YW particularly?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: Other organizations, too?

Hart: They don't require as much. Men's organizations, like Boys' Clubs, mainly expect the board to get the funds. Then they have a domino tournament every year and raise a lot of money, that's very good. At the YW we are participating more in our agency, and they're not. Of course, some of them are, but most of them are not; it's not a requirement. The requirement is: Raise money.

Morris: Right. While the YW and other organizations, like the League of Women Voters, have members directly involved in running the program.

Hart: Of course, I'll admit the Boys' Club board often run a fair amount of program on athletics. It might not be your program or my program, but there's a lot going on.

Morris: How about the YM? Don't their board members participate in programs?

Hart: Way back when I first went into the Y there were some that did. I certainly thought Communication Council was something that the YM could participate in. Their executive, Gus Moore, certainly didn't want any part of it. Two people talked to him about it. He was very straight down the line during the sixties.

Morris: He didn't want to get involved with Communication Council?

Hart: No, nor with the YW. I don't think he wanted any of the problems of the city. Maybe that's an unfair statement; I don't know. But we couldn't reach him, and that's the way it looked.

Morris: It's curious, I think of the YM and the YW as kind of parallel organizations starting from the same kind of idea.

Hart: You'll never find the community YM getting into troubled areas.

Morris: Even historically when it was first organized?

Hart: I don't know when it was first organized but certainly at no time since I've been involved with it.

Morris: That's the community YM. Then there's the University YM, Stiles Hall.

Hart: Yes, Stiles has a very different tradition and board. But Stiles is now being supported an awful lot, isn't it, by foundations and grants? It gets the least from UBAC of all the agencies around here I believe. Bill Davis was marvelous at it. Their executives always gave us complete cooperation. It shows too that a lot depends on who your executive is.

Morris: When you went on the Community YWCA board in the 1950s, did you think that twenty years later you would still be involved in the YWCA?

Hart: I didn't. I never thought about it. Things just sort of came, so that they were never anything I worked for or strived for. If it came it did, and if it didn't, something else would. No, I never thought about it. Many times the Y had problems so I'd stay on another

Hart: term to help things get worked out. I think people should. It's the only organization that takes care of girls and women of every age. I think that is necessary. But I also don't think that we can live in a vacuum. I don't find anyone in our Y on any of the committees or boards listed on the material I get from UBAC, which includes the whole Bay Area.

Morris: In other words, you think that there should be more people from the YW on UBAC committees.

Hart: And more from Berkeley in general. Because when there are discussions of funding that can affect the whole community, there should be local input.

Morris: Do you suppose that United Way does not see the YW as providing the kind of leadership that it needs?

Hart: Yes, I think the YW hasn't come out into the community a great deal. Our Y hasn't put enough people out into the community and then recommended them. As I look back, I don't think we've done it. Before there was Carol [Sibley]. You can't just stay with the Y alone, I think as I look back on it. You really need involvement with other agencies, too.

Morris: That goes along with the Y idea of developing leadership and a woman's potential.

Hart: I'll tell you who could do it if she would, but she won't, is Rowena [Jackson]. She is the best trained for this because she has been at the University Y and has done a lot in the community.

Morris: Yes, she thinks in YWCA terms, but she takes that out to many other activities.

Hart: And she also thinks in community terms. She was excellent on the Y during the '60s with all the troubles we were having. Rowena could communicate with everybody going, every side, everywhere.

Teen Programs

Morris: Did you first get to know Rowena when she was advisor to one of the teen groups?

Hart: Yes. She was a Y-Teen advisor a long time ago.

Morris: Were you involved in recruiting the advisors for the different clubs?

Hart: We were supposed to be, but even though you know what you're looking for, that's a hard thing to recruit for.

Morris: Why is it hard to recruit?

Hart: Because the advisors are really so much on their own and many people didn't want to take that much independent responsibility. You see, you sink or swim on your own. You can make anything you want out of those programs. There is no set thing you're doing, as there is with the Girl Scouts. There's no handbook that plans meetings for you. And no badges to work for, that kind of thing.

Morris: When Lucile Marshall was the director how were the teen programs different than they had been in the '50s when you were first on the board?

Hart: Well, Lucile Marshall was always ready to experiment.

Morris: Was it Lucile or was it the teen committee that decided it was time to go out and recruit chicana girls and black girls?

Hart: We'd always had black; in fact at one point we had only black girls and that disturbed us. Chicanas we've never been very successful with. And for a while, this is long before Lucile, we had a strong Oriental group. But the problem was they wouldn't mix with anybody else. Mixing we have not been able to do from the beginning.

Morris: The groups like to stay to themselves?

Hart: They'll participate in a certain amount of all-over activities but they really want to stay with their own group. You can't push them around and ask them to invite other people.

Morris: I've heard that in working with teenagers they kind of select their own group and then when the group reaches a certain size it doesn't work to add additional people to it?

Hart: That's true enough but, well, it's like any group. It can fall apart, too. The girls have to do it on their own and then perhaps they won't want to do something. It's been the policy of the Y that we should let them do this their way. But the Y-Teen program was different from the program we had for young adults but some of the girls went on from one to another. Marty Collins was first a Y-Teen and then she must have been an advisor at some point through the University Y, and then she became an executive at our Y. She was our first young adult staff person I think.

Morris: How did that differ from the teen program?

Hart: Well, the classes were mainly adult and were more athletic than the kids wanted to be. The YM played a part too, we used its swimming pool. Adults like the swimming pool at the YM.

Morris: Were those arrangements made by the board people working together? Did you work with the YM board at all?

Hart: I did in the beginning of the teenage program. It was not very successful.

Morris: Were you talking about having a joint boy-girl program?

Hart: Yes, but we got caught up in details. Just to work out all the plans, I can't tell you the snarls you can get into.

Morris: How so?

Hart: Well, someone wants the pool at one time; someone wants the pool at another time and certain rules are fine for some and not for others. It worked, but it wasn't smooth. So the YM got us out of there; we weren't of any particular value. Besides, they thought the girls were going to be luring the boys. It didn't seem to work that way. But then it didn't work any way.

Morris: I've heard lately that the YM has more young women members than young men. I wondered if you know when that started to happen.

Hart: That was, probably, I guess about ten years ago. You know women who are watching their figures and need exercise and all of those activities they have there, well, the YM offered them a reasonable way to have those things.

Morris: Did you ever lose any board members from the YW because they went on the YMCA board?

Hart: Not to my knowledge. I don't know anyone on the YMCA board.

Morris: Did the YW experiment at all with high school and college women as board members?

Hart: Yes, we have done it. But it never worked. We had two Y-Teens on the board from time to time, but it was too boring for them.

Morris: Did they say that?

Hart: No. Just looking at them you knew what was going on. You know most of a board meeting isn't very interesting.

Morris: That's a common complaint.

Hart: And for teenagers particularly. I mean they're not interested in the finances that much, the ins and outs of the secretarial salary or whatever else it may be. You really have to get them involved with something. We never succeeded.

Styles of Board Leadership

Morris: Do some adults find that board meetings are kind of dull?

Hart: Oh, sure. Look at the fall-off.

Morris: Is that often the case that there's a fall-off in board attendance?

Hart: I think so. Also in board membership--it's not what they expect when they get on the board. There are too many people without Y experience and then they expect something they don't get.

Morris: What do you suppose they expect?

Hart: Some go in wanting a very strong Christian experience and some want different or more activist experience. The Y encompasses all. But it really can't be all those things and satisfy everybody.

Morris: That's interesting because one of the things that the literature on boards of directors pushes is that there should be a variety of people of different kinds of experience.

Hart: Well, good things come from that as long as they don't talk too much. [Laughs] But it's getting them together that is difficult. You have some like Ruth Plainfield who really are into the depth of a problem and want to talk about it and someone else who really wants to get it over with fast and not mull; the activist and the muller.

Morris: The mullers and the activists are the two poles?

Hart: Those are two of them. And then there are those, which I guess we haven't got too many of these days, the people who like to put on teas and put on events.

Hart: Just the same, it looks like everything nowadays is moving in a much more conservative way. As I see it, not only the Y, but every place.

Morris: Is that because so many new organizations have started?

Hart: I don't think so. I think it's just the times.

Morris: Going back to the sixties, did the women who were presidents of the Y have any ways that they tried to decrease the dullness of board meetings, or devices they used to try and pull the different groups together.

Hart: I'm not sure about that but everybody had to concentrate on some real issues. It could get very exciting but that causes anger. And there are always factions, conservatives and liberals.

Morris: Is that something that the president has to deal with or does the board as a whole?

Hart: If they're aware enough, the board as a whole has the responsibility.

Morris: I guess what I'm interested in is the different styles of leadership of the different presidents.

Hart: The Y's got a pretty good base because it's been able to carry along with a variety of presidents. Now Carol Sibley certainly made the Community YW what it was. She came in as quite conservative you know, perhaps because Bob Sibley was. It was only later that she became more involved with the community and a different point of view.

Morris: Do you think working in the Y helped her broaden her viewpoint?

Hart: I don't know where she was before she married Bob Sibley, whether she became more conservative when she was married to him or whether she's always been liberal, I don't know. I have no way of knowing that. But later she was definitely more liberal.

Morris: Was she succeeded by Mrs. Scott Haymond?

Hart: I think there was someone in between.

Morris: What were Mrs. Haymond's particular strengths as a president?

Hart: She was a YW person. She was very nice. She was fine, but she was right down the established line.

Morris: Reading the scrapbook in the years that she was president, 1963-65, there seems to have been a great quantity of energy for bazaars and house tours and that kind of thing.

Hart: It was safe. The programs were safe. You could get a lot of different people that you wouldn't reach otherwise with that sort of program. However, with something like that comes a problem too because you get the liberals who want to do something more or different than those conservative activities.

Morris: Did you ever serve on the nominating committee?

Hart: Yes, I did.

Morris: I asked because you say then the liberals can cause a problem. Would the nominating committee be looking for liberals?

Hart: We were looking for people. We looked around for what was available in any direction. We really weren't looking at particularly liberal or conservative people. It is a lot of people who are very good that you need. And you need all points of view, don't forget you're raising money from this community and trying to help in lots of ways. But to help you have to interest people in giving money. Carol Sibley started the whole summer festival on the grounds of her own house. It was an imaginative way to get all kinds of people to come to a fund-raising affair.

Morris: My impression is that most organizations kind of slow down in the summer. I was surprised by the amount of work that must have gone into that summer festival.

Hart: People liked it. Because Carol's house was a place that people wanted to see, or go to, there was no snobbery involved in all this. But that wasn't all, there was good music and the kids could participate; everybody could participate, including a lot of hostesses who attracted people. So it didn't frighten people and it went very well.

Morris: You mentioned that before. What kinds of things frighten people?

Hart: New ideas and movement. They're safe going to a fundraiser.

Morris: Then why do so many people resist getting involved in fundraising?

Hart: Because they're embarrassed or they're scared to ask for money. And if they're going to ask, they should give. Maybe most of all because you can flop--that's the terrible thing. It's immediately very evident if you're a flop or not. So fundraising is not a thing most people like to do and not many are good at.

Interpretations of the YWCA Purpose

Morris: Going back to changes during your years on the Y board, we talked a little bit about the Section Club in terms of the effect of the Free Speech Movement. I wonder if there were ripples that also affected the Y program or the teen groups.

Hart: No. For the college students this was one of the more disruptive things but for the YW this could have been in another city, except when they started marching.

Morris: How about a few years later when the Vietnam draft resistance and the flower children came on the scene.

Hart: It wasn't so obvious to me. My own children were out of this age group, which makes a difference. I don't think the community Y was aware of it. I didn't see any great demonstration. Not until '69, People's Park was in '69, then it erupted downtown, too.

Morris: Then there were the flower children and the hippies. Did they make an impact on how the YW saw its role?

Hart: No. The Y to be successful has to be ahead of the game. That's what I've seen. That's when it's successful. We were so far ahead in civil rights with integration and far ahead in an awful lot of things.

Then there were the McCarthy years which were scary for a lot of people and kept them out of things. There wasn't much impact on our Y, but Bill Davis at Stiles Hall certainly was involved.

Morris: You're saying that in those days a lot of the leadership came from the executive directors?

Hart: But there were different types.

Morris: Your point about the Y being successful when it's been far ahead of the community in things like civil rights sounds like it might have a bearing on the current discussions about the YWCA Imperative, which is the elimination of racism by any means necessary. That seems to trouble some members.

Hart: But that's not the Purpose of the Y, which is deeper--developing personal growth and understanding and open relationships. The Imperative hasn't been voted on except at national convention a few years ago. The Purpose, I don't know how that came about; it comes with much agony, not by just a vote.*

*The Statement of Purpose of the YWCA is the credo which has evolved since the 1850s. It includes the sentence, "The Association draws together into responsible membership women and girls of diverse experiences and faiths, that their lives may be open to new understanding and deeper relationships and that together they may join in the struggle for peace and justice, freedom and dignity for all people." See From Deep Roots, the story of the YWCA's Religious Dimensions, 1947. Copy in Mr. and Mrs. Bartlett Heard papers in The Bancroft Library.

Hart: We've felt it, perhaps more than other YWs. I think it's unfortunate, because people can't do that much about eliminating racism just by taking a vote.

Morris: I've heard comments that some people feel that quite a lot of progress has been made in eliminating racism while others feel that nowhere near enough has been done. That seems to be the source of the friction.

Hart: Well, I'm sure that's true but also I think the all-over purpose of the YWCA isn't the elimination of racism. I think it needs a much bigger purpose than that.

Morris: In what direction?

Hart: Spiritual uplifting. Nothing is spiritual about just taking a vote. What also was important to Ruth [Plainfield] and me was that leaders were pretty religious people, from the best side of the Christian religion: helping people, involving people and all the things that Christianity is supposed to be. These people exemplified it. Not everyone did, but the leaders I think did.

Morris: In the transcendent non-sectarian line of religious thought?

Hart: Right, yes. They thought about the individual. I felt very secure with all of them. I think Ruth did, too. We knew who were our friends and who weren't--Esther MacMeeken was one, Grace Steinbeck was another. No one was allowed out of step with them. They were very formidable.

Morris: Is formidable a positive thing to say about somebody or a negative thing to say?

Hart: Formidable is a little of both. It's got very good points and it's got dictatorial ones, too. [Laughter]

Morris: Is that a style that no longer exists?

Hart: I think so. A lot of these people--I told you of others before--were like those who came out of the woman's movement.

Morris: The suffragette era?

Hart: Yes. I never knew the suffragettes, women of my mother's generation, well, but they had a nice way of fighting for what they believed in. But I can tell you I didn't feel insecure for a moment about what the Y would do and how it would do it with women of that sort, with high ideals and also politically wise. They had a faith and they were more alert as to what politics was all about and what was going on around them so as not to be taken over but so as to get their ends realized. That sort of spiritual quality and political reality is what I think of as the best of the Y.

XIV COMMUNICATION COUNCIL: ENCOURAGING NEW LEADERSHIP IN THE 1970s*

People Helping People in Troubled Times

Morris: I think one of the most interesting things you've worked on at the Y, that has been important to all Berkeley has been the Communication Council. Since 1969 that's meant a great deal to all kinds of voluntary organizations in town and many people feel its success has been due to your welcoming touch and continued interest. I know no records were kept so people would feel at ease, but I'd like to ask you about it.

What were the reasons why you felt it was important, what was going on that you felt the need for something like the Communication Council?

Hart: Nobody knew anybody else. There was no communication going on between groups. If we're going to do anything we at least have to know each other and see each other. Other people evidently felt that way too because they were willing to come and sit down and talk.

Morris: What was it that was going on that people didn't have a chance to talk about?

Hart: Well, it was the whole time of turmoil in Berkeley and nobody knowing each other, knowing who to talk to. There was nobody, the ministers weren't reaching out to all parts of the city, the University wasn't-- there was no leadership.

Morris: Was part of this because the Council of Social Planning had by then disappeared from the scene in Berkeley and it had once provided a place to talk?

Hart: It was fading. I think that was part of it. Of course we picked up some of those people and they worked in.

*Although by 1975 this group was generally referred to as Communications Council, YWCA program reports of earlier years speak of it as Communication Council. Addition of the a seems to reflect a shift to reporting and advocacy from the original intent of interchange and mutual understanding of concerns.

Morris: Did a group of you take this idea to the YWCA board of directors?

Hart: Certainly not. It's something, I guess we really did on our own. The Council of Social Planning in a way had got different groups together and so had the Women's Town Council, even if in more structured ways, so they were sort of models. And then there was the Youth Council, where everything sort of went on at once. So all of these helped lead to the Communication Council.

You see, everything produced something else. As long as you talk and have somebody you can talk to and see, you can produce. But once you stumble and there are people that won't come to communicate and talk, there is nothing.

Morris: I remember the first meetings of the Communication Council being during the crisis of People's Park when you didn't know whether you were going to be able to go downtown that day because the students might be milling in the streets.

Hart: We had a lot of that, yes.

Morris: And during the street actions, the just plain citizens of the community began to feel they didn't know what was going on.

Hart: That's right. I think we were started well ahead of that time. I know it, because I remember coming out of the Y after a Communication Council meeting and finding the police there on one of the situations that came before the People's Park showdown.

Morris: So who was it that decided to try calling some people together to talk at the Y?

Hart: Me. I don't know why. Well, it was a good meeting place and it had no commitment to any group. No axe to grind. Besides we already had a nucleus of interested people. I knew the thing that was needed was to help people get started on a dialogue that would help them--as I told you, I grew up in a house with various political points of view.

Morris: Yes, so that your thought in encouraging the Communication Council was that people should understand the different things that were happening in Berkeley, not necessarily agree upon them.

Hart: Yes, know about a problem, discuss it. If you cut off discussion, there's no hope. Then things get more explosive. But they're less explosive if people with different points of view know one another and discuss them. And also if people know where to go to get help.

Morris: Is there something in the Jewish teachings particularly that encourages this sense of obligation to one's community?

Hart: Do you mean did I come to it in this way? Jewish teachings? Mine? I never had any!

Morris: Maybe not specifically, but the feeling is certainly there.

Hart: It's just the way it came out, you know, as a result of the values that my family gave me and that Presidio Open Air reenforced. That's the way it is. You're expected to do these things. It's expected. Certain moral standards and certain ways.

Morris: Because it's a tradition?

Hart: It's a tradition, yes, in a way I think it's a tradition. You learn not just to think about yourself. It's important to the community to have people carrying on and doing things for it--not making money or whatever--for themselves.

Morris: Is there anything in the tradition or the teachings that the individual is a part of the community or that the community only survives through the help of its individuals?

Hart: Yes, this is basic. The individual has a responsibility to the community I think.

Morris: I think that concept, maybe it's even a heritage, lay deep beneath your creation of the Communication Council. You brought out this feeling in all the participants who ranged from business leaders to counter-culture young street people as they met each Friday to talk about the issues that were creating tensions in Berkeley.

Hart: Well, this is the way everybody responded as we sat around talking.

Morris: Do you think that the reason for the success of the Communication Council was the feeling that people could say what they thought and not feel foolish about it?

Hart: That's what I hoped they would feel, that it was open to all. That we had a tolerant attitude.

Morris: Were there people who sometimes would make some pretty wild suggestions, impractical ones?

Hart: Yes, you know the kids were untried at this sort of thing, developing their own ideas into something that would work. I don't remember all the ideas they were tossing about. You can imagine, some of them, knowing young people. But they were never a threat by any means.

Morris: Were the discussions generally the young people trying out their ideas or expressing their concerns and the older people listening and making suggestions?

Hart: No. It was a very give-and-take situation. I think the communication was good all the time between the generations. Even though things didn't always work out the way they wanted them to. These were really troubled times, you know, with things getting so bad that the National Guard was called out to patrol Berkeley streets. But we could still go on talking and listening to different points of view about the issues.

That's not possible everywhere in this world, you know. Jim has a friend from San Salvador, who was here for their fortieth reunion at Menlo School, and whom we visited down there. Everywhere we went we were accompanied by armed bodyguards. There's no middle ground in places like San Salvador--just the army or the extreme left. So many of the people want a revolution; goodness knows, it's a poor country. It's scary. Jim and Chico talk about his situation. He's what we'd call a very socially responsible person but the situation is too large and too terrible for him to be able to cope with it.

Morris: Your feeling is that it's important to develop a middle ground?

Hart: Oh, I think we must. We'd be like Salvador with just extremes in any situation where you were either with the army or with the extreme left.

Morris: When we had something like that situation in Berkeley, when we had the young people out in the streets rebelling and we had the National Guard in the city, most people felt they were in the middle. They were not allied with either side. They just wished it would all end.

Hart: They really felt what the issue was. It was all around them. But they didn't know what to do in the middle. When the People's Park issue exploded people wanted to come to the Communication Council to learn about the situation and what could be done about it.

Morris: How did those student disturbances in the late '60s, which kind of grew out of the war in Vietnam, how were they different from, say, the Free Speech Movement five or six years earlier?

Hart: They were more intense. I felt the Free Speech was a much more theoretical situation, but the Vietnam war was very real to the kids going off to be drafted. FSM you could take up just as a cause alone.

Morris: The Vietnam protests were more real because the people protesting were of an age to be drafted?

Hart: They were fighting for their own existence, not for anything altruistic. It may have sounded it, but I mean it was not. It was really for themselves, which would be normal.

Morris: How did that become the People's Park crisis which was a very local thing about how to use a piece of land?

Hart: You know the so-called People's Park was a square block of unused University land right down by the part of Telegraph Avenue that the counterculture kids and street people had taken for their turf. They wanted no part of the society that created such things as a war in Vietnam so they dropped out and made their own world with different values. And there was that nice unused land on which they decided to camp and call People's Park, a great emotional name, and where they grew gardens and so on. Then the University said, No, this is private property, and kicked them out and put up a big fence to keep them out. That set those kids off. It became an issue.

Morris: When the Communication Council had some meetings about that, did you feel that it helped people work through the situation and quiet things down at all?

Hart: Certainly it was one of the things that helped. You remember that the situation had got so bad that Governor Reagan sent in troops to protect the property and to keep peace in his way and that when the kids and street people tried to retake the Park one man was shot and killed and another was blinded.

Morris: Yes, it was a terrible situation. Would all kinds of things like this get aired at the Communication Council?

Hart: Depending on how close the Communication Council meeting was to when the event had happened. If it were something that happened on Friday after our meeting and it took all week before we met again, it wouldn't be--because there would be another crisis or two in between.

Morris: At that point it seemed like something unpleasant was happening every day.

Hart: It was. And it was good, you know, to have the Y as a center. Kids would come in and out all the time.

Morris: Yes, physically located right there between the University and Shattuck Avenue.

Hart: It made it a good spot; it made it good for us, too. Lucile was excellent at that point. Because she wasn't afraid and she knew what was going on.

Morris: Young people would come in there looking for information or to get out of the street actions.

Hart: Or sit around or anything. It was a comfortable place.

Morris: And they just met there and did their own--

Hart: --thing. Or sat there, depending on what they were feeling. If they were scared, there'd be somebody to talk to. I mean staff. And the Communication Council was the way some of these troubles could be talked about and understood. As Lucile said, "What was important too was that it had a place to meet at the YW that had no axe to grind."

You know the turmoil went on for a long time. People's Park was in May 1969 but I have a note here about a meeting of the Communication Council on February 13, 1970 at which I started to talk about the bombing of three police cars the night before in the city parking lot. I thought that was the issue we should talk about but the discussion shifted pretty soon to the Berkeley Tenants Union and its current strike against landlords in which the so-called union's members wouldn't pay rent. And I see that Al Dzuik, a member of the BTU, simply said violence is expected but not for a while yet. And it's interesting to see that among the twenty-eight people present there were not only far-out ones like Al Dzuik but several businessmen, owners of substantial places in Berkeley, and ministers, city hall representatives, social workers, and so on.

Morris: Was that a representative meeting?

Hart: Yes. Of course they weren't all so filled with some explosive situation but it was typical because it was about a real Berkeley problem of the moment and because so many people from different parts of the city got together to discuss it.

Businessmen and Other Elders

Morris: Who was in the nucleus?

Hart: Let me think. Certainly Norman Brangwin was one of the businessmen who had come in and taken a real part. So there was Norman, Reverend Dukes I think was there also, and Ray Jennings, another church person. And then some other businessmen. René Jopé.

Morris: Mitchell?

Hart: Yes, Frank Mitchell. He got held up and that ended his participating.

Morris: And the man who ran the automobile agency over on Telegraph?

Hart: Oh, yes. Gee, I've forgotten his name. Isn't that terrible.

Morris: So have I.

Hart: He blamed everything on the kids and that's why he was going broke, et cetera. But in general the men were really ahead of the women on this one.

Morris: In what way?

Hart: In working with the community, working to help it and the Communication Council. I found the men very steady and the Chamber of Commerce was sort of around. You know it wasn't something they were shying away from which they can do so well.

Morris: That's interesting. Any sense from the businessmen or the more established people who came to the Communication Council that some of the usual ways of doing things maybe weren't working all that well?

Hart: No. They weren't going to give everything away I assure you. I think they appointed themselves to be representatives from this group or that group or whatever it was to the Communication Council. But they weren't going to change their ways. I didn't expect them to. I just expected them to understand what was happening.

Morris: What was going on?

Hart: What was going on? The kids weren't going to do things the businessmen's way. The world was moving in a different way for them. They weren't going to buy the old things.

Morris: Were the businessmen looking for information to keep an eye on things?

Hart: I don't think any more than I was. They wanted to know what was going on and that was the point of Communication Council.

Morris: Would the people from the Chamber occasionally find a building that some of these counterculture groups could use or find some money?

Hart: They weren't looking for buildings really at that point. They were people helping people. That's really what it was. They were people who happened to come from the business world. Now Norm Brangwin, he got angry a few times.

Morris: What about?

Hart: I've forgotten what the occasion was, but he was the one that really got angry. Usually they didn't get angry. He was offended because the kids were rough.

Morris: Rough in the kinds of demands they were making?

Hart: No, in their attitude. No, they didn't demand. That we stopped. And I must say Ruth Plainfield was responsible for that. "Here, we don't demand," she said. "We converse." Well, it's a very important point, demand makes the older people angry. When anyone said, "I demand"--that closed off conversation. It was important that we keep going that was a hard thing, to keep going. Well, as I said, it really was much better after she said that. But everything we touched was controversial.

Morris: Because you were dealing with the counterculture kinds of questions?

Hart: With the questions, with the problems there were in Berkeley. And that was the whole point, to keep this so that the businessmen and the hippies and everyone else could at least know each other and get together and talk.

Morris: Was it primarily the younger people and the alternative agencies that were wanting to talk about things?

Hart: No, both--the businessmen wanted to know what was happening to the kids. They were going to have to communicate with them.

Morris: Did you have any sense of what the businessmen in general were concerned about? Did they want things to quiet down or did they want them to leave town?

Hart: No, they didn't really-- They stuck very well. Really only Frank Mitchell left--he had the sewing machine store--after he got beaten up in his store and that really turned him off.

Morris: He's kind of an unusual person as I recall to be in that kind of a group. Do you remember how he happened to get involved?

Hart: Someone brought him. I think that was the important thing, that anyone could bring anybody. Then they could become involved.

Morris: Did you have any sense that after some of these sessions, people who were at the meeting, would go and talk to a city councilperson or somebody in city government and say, "Do you think we could do this or that or the other thing to either cool things down or give these people a hand with what they're trying to do?"

Hart: Not any more than you would or I would. I mean they didn't necessarily do anything like that. But they did get to know the people who represented a different part of Berkeley and see them as people. For example, when somebody had a baby, this was somebody in Rick Echel's group, a counterculture group, Norm Brangwin gave him as a present a bank account with ten dollars in it. Well, that was very nice.

Morris: My recollection is that he was a very warm and strong presence in that group.

Hart: Yes, he was the most conservative, I'd say, but a fine man.

Morris: Do you think that getting to know these different kinds of young people changed his ideas at all?

Hart: I don't know. His wife Lorna, after all, has been in social work and they have kids of their own around. I think that's just the way he was, in his basic opinions, like my father, who was very conservative but was willing to talk to kids and help them; on that there was never a disagreement. You could discuss anything.

Morris: People like Norm Brangwin could be helpful to people even though they didn't necessarily agree with them?

Hart: Yes, they learned about a lot of city problems they hadn't met before.

Youth Counterculture Concerns

Morris: Did you go around and talk to some of the different city departments and other organizations in town to find out what the trouble spots were that might be aired at the Communication Council?

Hart: I knew a lot of the city department people. Lucile knew them too. It wasn't so difficult to know the problem areas, because we'd been around. And the kids seemed to come a lot, too. The word got around and we got kids.

Morris: Were these UC students or were they what came to be called "the street people"?

Hart:] The ones that really worked with the counterculture agencies. They're still going.

Morris: Who do you remember as the first of those counterculture groups and the people that were part of them?

Hart: Rick Echel is still in there. He was with Bridge Over Troubled Waters and later with Youth Alternatives and both are still going.* A lot of them really stayed. I think quite a few stayed related to the counterculture agencies. They were always changing. We were all dreaming these things up and getting them together. There was not very much experience involved. One or two of the businessmen were really good.

Morris: What kinds of things was it, do you think, that made the young people want to have a counterculture?

Hart: They wanted more control, and control in different ways. We had to learn how to give them the control and support them. After all, they weren't teenagers, they were young adults.

Morris: Were people like Rick Echel from this part of California?

Hart: No. I don't know where he was from. He never talked much about his background. He was too sensitive. But he wasn't hostile.

Morris: No. Did he have some religious training?

Hart: He may have had. I mean it wasn't particularly evident.

We also took care of Rick when he got sick. He was living in one of the houses on Le Conte. There were some kind of ramshackle houses that have since been torn down, and there was a group of them living there. Rick got really quite sick so we were all bringing in food and trying to figure out what we could do to help him.

Morris: It sounds like there was kind of a family feeling between people working through the Communication Council.

Hart: Yes. And the Y is very good at this, you know, taking on the troubles. The Communication Council was one part of that approach.

Morris: In addition to this personal approach, you spoke of working with some of the alternative agencies.

*Bridge Over Troubled Waters, now New Bridge Foundation, provides extensive drug rehabilitation services. In April, 1977, Bridge executive director William Segesta was elected to the Berkeley City Council in his first campaign for election. Berkeley Youth Alternatives provides a variety of counseling, shelter, and self-help activities for youth in trouble with the law or at risk of delinquent behavior.

Morris: How about the Free Clinic?*

Hart: It's a way of looking at life that is alternative. I don't know, would you have taken a job in the Free Clinic?

Morris: No, not then. But I was and probably always will be irretrievably square.

Hart: I don't think you are but, even if you are, it is a certain thing that's far out. I'm very square too and I think I wouldn't have. I don't know anyone professional in it. There were volunteers that worked there. Medically it just couldn't be that good.

Morris: Would the Free Clinic people ever come to Communication Council?

Hart: Yes, we had them. I've forgotten who but besides Rick certainly many alternative people came when they wanted help for a new program. Everyone, I'm telling you, looking back on it, everyone was there. At one time or another, not together.

Morris: Would a new group first come saying, "We've got a problem. We need to talk about it."

Hart: They just heard about the Communication Council. People just dropped in for the hour and conversed to bring up what they were concerned about. Some were board women, some were counterculture, but I don't think there's one agency that didn't come. We really did amazingly well. The people that came to town from all over came to the Communication Council.

Morris: When somebody like the Free Clinic felt comfortable enough that they wanted to talk about whatever they needed at the moment, would they just say at the end of a meeting, "Could we talk next week?" or was there more formal procedure?

Hart: Sure. If they wanted to. It just was very informal. Except if things piled up too much then we'd schedule ahead. In three weeks everyone could have lost interest in what was scheduled three weeks prior to this.

*Begun as a volunteer first aid station during the campus riots, the Free Clinic continues to provide emergency medical care and diagnostic service in a church basement, with a network of volunteer medical personnel and assorted paramedics on survival pay. It has been joined by various other low or no cost health groups designed by and for groups often not receiving public funds and have formed a county-wide coalition to seek greater recognition and funding for their new approaches to health care.

Morris: Say it was a new medical group, like the Free Clinic, would you then make an effort to get somebody from the city Health Department or one of the hospitals?

Hart: No, it was not meant to be a balanced discussion group. It was an hour of educating on what people were doing or talking about. We discussed what they were doing. Unless it was terribly controversial, we didn't have the other side.

Morris: So it was just open to anybody at any time?

Hart: Yes, we just got individuals, as well as people representing agencies. I remember there was a boy whose parents came from Vermont, and he was living a sort of hippyish life, but basically square, a graduate of Dartmouth. He came with his parents when things were at the height. It was a place you could bring your parents and your parents could learn, you could hear, and people could communicate. I was touched that this was one place that people thought their parents could come. That we did, span the generations. It was open to anybody. I think everyone has been there, everyone from Stephen Spender to--I can't begin to tell you the people that were at those meetings at the YWCA. We had no idea how to publicize it.

Morris: How did Stephen Spender happen to end up at a Communication Council meeting?

Hart: Because I invited him. He was staying here in Berkeley, teaching in the Department of English. I took him to Fred Cody's. I thought it would be a good combination.

Morris: Down to the bookstore, right. Was Mr. Spender there as an observer or did he have something he wanted to talk about?

Hart: I asked him if he wanted to come. He said, "Yes." He was pretty interested most of the time, and made a lot of comments about things.

Morris: Mr. Spender as a poet has been anti-establishment, hasn't he?

Hart: Anti-establishment--yes.

Morris: Yes, for new ways of doing things.

Hart: In the '30s he was the wave of rebellion of that time.

Morris: Did you feel he was sympathetic to the kinds of rebellion of the next generation?

Hart: He was writing a book about the generation of the '60s in England, the U.S. and Europe.

Morris: How about Fred Cody and the Communication Council? He's of our age.

Hart: Fred Cody came to the Communication Council but he quit after a while.

Morris: Would you say he was one of the guiding spirits at the start?

Hart: At the start he was certainly involved in it. I wouldn't say he was the guiding spirit. I wouldn't let him guide. [Laughs] I was making sure this was not going to be taken over by anybody but the YW.

Morris: What kinds of things did you think Fred might do with it?

Hart: Political. You know, he has political ideas. He was very good, but I don't think we could have handled him.

Morris: In other words, you were aware of political tussles and you wanted the Communication Council to stay clear of politics?

Hart: Yes, not to get involved in something that you have to fight your way out to explain, your position. You take it straight where it was. I didn't want anyone also to try to get ahold of it and use it.

Morris: Were there any efforts in that direction?

Hart: Oh, yes, sure, there was always a possibility. Some of the people who came were very political.

Morris: How did you keep them from moving in, as it were, or taking over?

Hart: By not letting them talk much.

Morris: Were these kinds of efforts mostly from the more radical approach to life?

Hart: I guess so, yes. And then a lot of people not knowing what the radicals were doing.

Morris: Were there people also feeling strongly in the other direction, that we should get rid of all this nonsense?

Hart: If there were, they left after one meeting. We really had the whole thing we were doing right out there in front. Now Fred Cody was really the most far out with the younger people. He was really open with the kids all the time. I never figured out where he was really politically. It was left, but I didn't think belonging to any special "ism." That's what I couldn't find, what his philosophy was.

Morris: Would he be part of the audience at the Communication Council or would he bring in people he felt had something to talk about?

Hart: Oh, he was part of the Communication Council. I mean he was part of whatever made plans in executive situations. He's the one that caused me to bring the lunch.

Morris: How did that happen?

Hart: He said he got hungry. And he started to bring some salami and cheese. Then, of course, as everything happens, it falls to the women. I was simply not going to organize a group to see who was going to bring lunch on Friday. It was much easier, and I think that was Lucile's idea, to bring the food and then ask for donations.

Morris: Did the donations cover the quantity of food that was eaten?

Hart: Rarely. However, it just seemed to us--it was hard enough to get the food and get everything there in time and get it on the table, without having to have a committee to discuss those kinds of plans.

City Government and University Interest

Morris: You said that there was a kind of an executive function to decide what was going to be the subject the following week?

Hart: Yes, I'd throw a subject out and say, "What are your suggestions?" So the whole group--it was participatory--would put in ideas. But then when no one spoke up--that's the other thing with participatory democracy, when no one participates--then I'd have to think up something or hope something would come up.

Morris: Did you have that kind of a problem in the beginning, in the early years?

Hart: When we were getting started, I don't think particularly, we were just talking, trying to organize something. No, I don't think we did have problems. Then someone wanted some subjects and someone else wanted to talk about others. But it's very hard to keep enough people involved because everyone has their own interests. And it's not always another person's interest.

Morris: So did that mean that the people who came would change from time to time?

Hart: Yes, it was open to everybody and new people got involved as time went on. Like Kay Nollenberger--I was interested in what she had to say, and some of the people that came on it through her.

Morris: What concern brought her?

Hart: She's a woman liberationist.

Morris: Was women's liberation a big thing at the beginning?

Hart: No, never. Maybe now, but it wasn't ever at the beginning or the middle. My recollection of the concerns at the beginning were first drug use and the hippies and then the student disturbances when they began to spill over into the city. I don't know if we did much about it. During People's Park we had a meeting with the city manager and we were really in the midst of everything. It was on Saturday morning and when I came out, they were moving the cars from the parking lot. I was scared. So Lucile took me home and I got my car later.

Morris: You said the city manager was at that meeting? Bill Hanley?

Hart: Yes, that's right.

Morris: What kind of use did he make of the Communication Council? Did he come often?

Hart: He didn't come that often, but the staff came. We usually had someone from the office as I recall.

Morris: How did that work out?

Hart: It was fine as long as they wanted to communicate. As long as people want to come and it's decided by their department, then it's okay. We had city council people too. It was really quite a good cross-section of the city because University people came too.

Morris: Do you feel that Communication Council made a dent, say, on the ideas of the police department?

Hart: We worked hard with the police. Yes, we did very well. And now the campus has the city police chief, Mr. Beall, as its chief. He was very good. I might not agree with him, but he was very good in many ways.

Morris: You would agree to disagree kind of thing?

Hart: No, it wasn't that sort of thing. You could discuss with him as you could with anybody. If you didn't trample on him, he was fine. We had him at meetings a lot and he was a great help with the Youth Council, let me tell you.

Morris: Tell me about that.

Hart: Well, he came to the Youth Council pretty much at the beginning. We had a talk with him. We had two or three public meetings. One was in the auditorium and he spoke. There were times I'd get nervous about him, but most of the time he was very good in handling the kids.

Morris: In the auditorium--this sounds like a bigger group than just the Youth Council.

Hart: Oh, it was a citywide meeting. And I think Britt Johnson, one of the kids, presided.

Morris: What kind of a subject would the Youth Council have asked the police chief to talk about?

Hart: I don't remember what they asked him to talk about but their concerns were drugs and arrests.

Anyway, at the Communication Council we always had someone from the police department right to the end. He was there until I left. Sometimes the representative was a real straight policeman, a ramrod. One of them had a teenage daughter. He finally quit. It all got too hard for him. He needed a simpler life. But for a long time, at any rate, he came every week to represent the police department. It wasn't his particular thing, but he was involved with the people--and people could have their questions answered.

Morris: Nitty-gritty questions like how many officers have you got on this beat?

Hart: If you asked him, sure.

Morris: Would the police department people be helpful when the question was, "Just what are we going to do about something?" or "Can we make this kind of a program go?"

Hart: The police knew what they were talking about. I mean they would say this or that definitely. You know, they would be very factual, as against the kids. I mean sometimes it came out very hard and cold, but I wouldn't say they were wrong in that. And they took care of some of the people that had problems.

Morris: You mean individuals?

Hart: Yes, they were very good in helping the boys.

Morris: Before somebody got into a spot where he needed to be arrested?

Hart: Yes, when something had happened to a boy and he needed help.

Morris: Like finding a place to live or getting medical care or that kind of thing?

Hart: That and all kinds of things. You know they got someone else's purse or something and they say they didn't steal it and somebody else says they did steal. It was someone they could talk to.

Morris: About hassles?

Hart: And help them.

Morris: Would the police help people work things through one of the new agencies, like the Free Clinic?

Hart: The police didn't like those alternative agencies too much. Well, you can imagine. It's quite a different group to what they believe in. We had representatives from everything, not just from the police. But from the Chancellor's office, and so on. The agencies were hard to reach.

Morris: You mean the established agencies?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: Like the Red Cross next door?

Hart: No, it was pretty good at that period. They came in for a while. But certainly not Boy Scouts or Girl Scouts or the YM. The hardest to reach was the YM. Nonetheless, the YM could have had someone. But, as you know, it's always easier to reach the big shot than the little one. I mean you could reach the Chancellor's office and get a response. Roger Heyns is a sweet person. He was all right.

Morris: Would he send somebody from the Chancellor's office to stay in touch with Communication Council?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: That's interesting. You don't recall it being the same person all the time.

Hart: He tried to have the same person, but you know there would be a campus crisis and the person who had been coming couldn't make it and the next time the substitute couldn't make it. But mostly it was the Dean of Men,

Hart: Arleigh Williams. He would make reports or we would ask him for a report on something. It was never formal. It was never written. If we had done that, we couldn't know what was going on in the same way. This way nobody had to be held responsible. Sometimes Arleigh's wife, Ruth Williams, came too.

Morris: Do you suppose that the kinds of things they heard and the kind of people they got acquainted with had anything to do with the University a few years later setting up that Community Affairs Committee?

Hart: Do I think so? Perhaps. I think the University is very sophisticated. If that is what they needed at that moment, they'd put it in.

Morris: Does that mean that Arleigh Williams came to the Communication Council because he thought it was a strategic, good thing to do?

Hart: He'd do it both because he was interested in it (he was a YM sort of man, campus-wide), that is because it was interesting to him, and so that he'd know what was going on some places. That was important to him and to the Chancellor. To know what was going on.

Morris: But it didn't necessarily prod them into taking any specific action as a result of it?

Hart: Not necessarily.

Morris: It was more for information?

Hart: And to learn if something was exploding or why somebody was exploding. Then Roger Heyns had his heart attack and things cooled off.

Morris: From the administration's point of view?

Hart: And from the kids', too.

Morris: Because of Roger Heyns' heart attack? Did they feel guilty about that or something?

Hart: Well, you can't press somebody to do more than he can do. I've forgotten how long he was away, six weeks or whatever. It was a fairly long period. Most of the kids were never very angry at Roger Heyns, I don't think. Roger is not somebody you can really fight with.

Morris: Why is that?

Hart: He's very gentle. I never heard him angry even in the heat of everything.

New Groups in Town

Morris: We haven't talked about some of the new groups in town. I don't know if they were encouraged by the Communication Council or if the Communication Council was responding to the same kinds of things that brought the Bridge Over Troubled Waters into being or the Dream for Berkeley or the Women's Refuge that's also at the Y.

Hart: Let me say Bridge Over Troubled Waters came immediately to the Communication Council. We got them some help.

Morris: What kind of help were they looking for?

Hart: Money. Not at first, but they had to have donations and volunteers and all of the things to get started. We were always interested in getting people to work together, which we were able to do eventually, as things calmed down. We wanted to get talk going and to bring together (I shouldn't call it the right because Berkeley has now very little right) the businessmen and the radicals so that if we needed something to help a situation in the community we could get whatever was needed.

Morris: It was enough for you that most of these people were well meaning and concerned about trying to do things their way?

Hart: Something could grow out of people working together. A Dream for Berkeley, of course that was Carol Sibley's doing, came out of that kind of atmosphere. And the Summer Fund was another example. I feel the Y can help these sorts of thing. It isn't money, it's someone thinking.

Morris: How about the Women's Refuge? Did that come out of discussions at the Communication Council or was the YW already caring about the needs of women?

Hart: I think (Ruth Plainfield will remember) women were coming in to the Y expressing their needs and they may have been at the Communication Council too. They expressed a need for women, who were on their own because they were strangers in town or had some personal crisis or trouble with their husbands, to have a place to sleep and food to eat. The Refuge girls were pretty confused. There were a lot of them on drugs, but we were too naive to know that.

Morris: One comment that is sometimes made on many of the emergency crash pad kind of service is that a lot of the people who use it are people who are looking for attention and a commotion; they like a commotion in their lives.

Hart: Yes, they are sick. But what are you going to do about them?

Morris: How did the situation reach the point where volunteers felt they should do something about it rather than leave it to whoever used to take care of people in that kind of trouble.

Hart: I think we were very aware of this. The YW in Oakland used to do quite a lot of this. We never did. It became obvious there was need for more shelter for homeless women. It was a pretty potent group that came to us. It made it known that shelter was needed. They did a lot of work in getting themselves together and they did the cooking and their serving.

Morris: Who were in the group that put itself together and made it known in the community?

Hart: They were the kids off the street. They put it together. But there was enough power at the Y to back them up, like Carol Sibley. She could always get things done. That's what I mean when I say the Y was a part of it and was a way of getting things done. They could do a lot of slipshod things, too. However, the Refuge probably saved quite a few souls.

Morris: Then after a couple of years some government money became available to it. Did that make any difference?

Hart: No. It just cost more.

Morris: Because there was government money it cost more?

Hart: When you had more money you wanted to give better food and maybe you wanted to do the laundry more often. There were so many things that needed doing. We were always very tight on staff.

Morris: Did the first money for the food and the laundry and things like that come from the Y or was it other separate donations?

Hart: From the women themselves. They went around on the streets with their cups. And some of us went out, but not with cups.

Morris: Checkbooks, your own personal checkbook?

Hart: Yes. I asked people for help too.

ENDORSEMENTS

Rene Jope, Businessman
T. J. Kent, Jr., Professor
Carol Sibley, Pres. Board of Education
Anna Mae Smith, Council of Negro Women
Demitri Marshall, Berkeley Youth Council
Norman Brangwin, Businessman
Dr. Raymond Jennings, Minister
Warren Widener, City Councilman
Dr. William Soskin, Research Professor
Fred Cody, Bookseller * Al Silbowitz, KPFA
Robert McNary, Funeral Director
Mark Monheimer, Board of Education
Mrs. Thomas Barber, Civic Leader
Bernice May, City Councilwoman
Frank Mitchell, Businessman
Allan Wilson, formerly EOOBA
Daniel Dewey, former City Councilman
Earl Cunha, Businessman
Ruth Hart, Chrmn. Berk. Communications Council
Dr. Richard Foster, Supt. of Schools
Mrs. David Elliot, League of Women Voters
Mrs. Thomas Browne, President YWCA
Rev. Bruce Wood, Minister
Frankie Jones, A.C. Human Relations Comm.
Edward Setchko, Theological Professor
Ilona Hancock, Housewife
Prof. Ira Heyman, Chairman, HR & W Comm.
Mrs. Leslie Jackson, Public Safety Comm.
Mr. C. Furlow, Businessman * Browne Barr
Rev. Donald Buteyn, Minister
Esther Heyns
Rev. David Smith, Minister
Sylvia McLaughlin, Save the Bay Committee
AND MANY OTHERS

Make checks payable to
BERKELEY SUMMER FUND
c/o Norman T. Brangwin, Treasurer
2151 Shattuck Avenue, Berkeley, California
Name _____
Address _____
Phone _____
Check enclosed \$ _____
I pledge \$10 \$25 \$50 Please bill me. _____
I wish to volunteer my services. _____

BERKELEY Summer Fund



*"Some men see things as they are
and say why,
I dream things that never were
and say why not."*

BERKELEY Summer Fund

740 San Luis Road
Berkeley, California 94707

OFFICERS
Ruth Hart
René Jope
Carol Sibley

June 14, 1972

Dear

ur endorsers
ave been:

Rowne Barr
Orna Brangwin
Rev. Charles Belcher
Mrs. Thomas Browne
Ted Cody
Mr. and Mrs.
Daniel Dewey
Mr. Richard Foster
Rev. J. Richard Hart
Prof. Ira Heyman
Rev. A. S. Jackson
Dwena Jackson
Mr. Raymond Jennings
Frankie Jones
Lat Kuhi
Frank Mitchell
Robert McNary
Mother Henri Stines
Steve Wittestock
Allan Wilson

Summer of 1972 will find the Berkeley Summer Fund in its fourth year of operation. During the past three summers the Fund has expended some \$12,000 on forty or more community projects to provide programs of creative and positive activity throughout the city for young people during the summer months.

None of these projects have been expensive, but they have been tremendously effective, and in this respect the Summer Fund has fulfilled a long-neglected need that cannot be met by any public service agency.

For example, without the Summer Fund, can you imagine the difficulty in obtaining \$120.00 for scholarships for a Bicycle Day Camp, \$200.00 for Jobs for Youth for a daily cleanup of the Marina, \$250.00 for the First Baptist Church's Coffee House, \$200.00 for educational trips and tours for youth in playground and recreation programs, \$180.00 for teenagers to fix and repair school yard and school equipment.

We do not know what this summer will bring but the Summer Fund can do those things, and many more just as important because it is a community action program organized by the community and supported by community members like yourself. Summer Fund works because it is a "people-to-people" program.

Your generous support this year will again help the Summer Fund to bring us together in a citywide program of good will. The more generous your gift the more we will be able to accomplish.

Your contribution is tax-deductible.

Please send your check to:

Berkeley Summer Fund
740 San Luis Road
Berkeley, California 94707

Thank you for whatever you can give.

Cordially yours,

RUTH HART,
RENE JOPE
CAROL SIBLEY
For the Committee

A Note on the Berkeley Summer Fund

Morris: What about the Berkeley Summer Fund. Was that a sort of spinoff from the Communication Council?

Hart: I guess you could call it that. It happened about the same time.

Morris: How did it come about?

Hart: So many times people had these good ideas and just needed a little money to go ahead and do whatever it was. A number of groups had got money from the Rosenberg Foundation and other foundations, but often people wanted smaller amounts or needed more experience before they could go to a foundation. So Carol said we should see if we couldn't raise some ourselves and get it to them.

Morris: That was in 1969, wasn't it, when people were afraid it was going to be a bad summer?

Hart: That's why we called it the Berkeley Summer Fund. And by the time these ideas came up, it was too late to go to a foundation or anything with any chance of getting any money for that summer. And it was for smaller amounts than a foundation would give--fifty, a hundred, maybe two hundred dollars.

Morris: How much money were you able to raise?

Hart: Not all that much--two or three thousand dollars a year. But it was enough for most of the ideas that were workable. What we tried to do was spread the money as far as we could, pretty much to youth groups.

Morris: How did you raise it?

Hart: Let's see. We had fundraisers. The first year Scott Newhall got Earl "Fatha" Hines to do a benefit concert at the Community Theater. Scott lived in Berkeley then and he was able to get Fatha Hines to play for things. That went pretty well and people heard about the Summer Fund.

Then later years, we got out a letter asking people for money and we also asked other people to write us telling what they wanted to do. Not elaborate proposals or anything, just what they needed money for, to help young people.

Morris: Who did you ask for money?

Hart: Just Berkeley people. We had about two hundred people on the list and it was amazing the way the same people would send us something each year.

Morris: You said it was Carol Sibley's idea, although, you know, other people say you were the instigator. Who else worked on it?

Hart: Norm Brangwin. And then René Jopé did the bookkeeping. Let's see. My friend and neighbor, Eleanor Smith, helped a lot too. And there were others from time to time.

Morris: Were there many people asking the Summer Fund for money? What kinds of things did you give money to?

Hart: The first year, I remember, there were camping things. And money for trips and excursions and for the youth hostel. The Y got grants several times too, for the teen program.

There were things like the one for the children in that Savo Island housing that was ready to be torn down. They had nothing to do in the summer, so the money was for ice skating lessons for them once a week.

Morris: Were these just in the summer?

Hart: At first. Then if we had any money left over and people asked for it other times of the year, we'd consider that too.

Morris: So you really had a small foundation going here in Berkeley?

Hart: You could call it that. I think it did some good. We had some struggles some years deciding who to give the money to. And if people wanted a lot, like three hundred dollars, we'd talk to them and see if they could raise part of it themselves and we'd give the rest.

Morris: Did the Fund stay in close touch with the Communication Council?

Hart: Well, again, it was the same people--René, Carol and I mainly--so that way we stayed in touch. When it was time to decide on the money, we knew how badly some groups were struggling because they'd tell about it at Communication Council, and about what they wanted to be able to do.

Finally this summer we decided would be the last of the project. René has retired and moved away and I can't handle it. So we sent a letter to all the donors thanking them for past support and saying, "We have enough in the treasury to handle this year's needs, so we are not asking for a donation!" You wouldn't believe the response that letter got. Some people sent money anyway. A lot of others wrote that they'd never had a letter not asking for money, and said, "God bless you" or declared this had been a model funding program. And so the Berkeley Summer Fund did its thing and has ended.

XV SUMMING UP

The University and the Community

Morris: Way back in the beginning of these conversations (I've started to work on the transcripts to get them ready for you) you mentioned something of your feelings about town and gown. You said then you thought that that relationship was quite important. I wonder if you'd expand on that idea a little.

Hart: Well, I think I said in the beginning that there was less relationship between town and gown--

Morris: Back before World War II?

Hart: Yes. I think it's important for the faculty and city people to get together because both groups know different people and they'd better get together for a full picture. Before the war nearly all the faculty were living in Berkeley and they knew one another but not the town people. Now the faculty is bigger and very spread out, so you don't even know lots of University people. Because there are more faculty and other University women, you just don't find time to meet people not connected with the campus. Besides, the campus gave you a way to get to know the people there easily. The method was the Section Club. I've told you about it.

Morris: And that seems to have been successful over the years?

Hart: Yes, it's still going on.

Morris: In adapting to changing interests and that sort of thing?

Hart: It's very good. They have lots of sections. You can join one or you can join any number you want. And really you don't have much obligation to the organization except to the small groups you belong to. It's especially good too as a place you can take new people to meetings and introduce them to a small enough group. They can find a group.

Morris: Do some of the sections also serve as mechanisms to get people involved out in the wider community, the general activities of Berkeley?

Hart: Yes, certainly some of them can do that, but they're really for the University scene. There are a few that are involved with the community, like Housing or Home Hospitality. And don't forget that some members brought their outside interests to the Section Club. You know Kay Kerr was quite world-minded. She had a chance to travel and to meet world leaders and bring some important information to the Travel Section. That got around and had an effect.

Morris: Was she active in the Section Club?

Hart: Yes, she was more active than most wives. You know, she and Clark would go on trips and come back and talk to us about people and ideas that had their importance for California or for Berkeley. Others did this too for the Section Club.

Morris: I think of her, aside from being the president's wife, as having been very much involved in conservation. She's generally credited with founding Save-the-Bay.

Hart: Yes, she and Sylvia McLaughlin, and Mrs. Gulick too.

Morris: Did any of that percolate through to the Section Club?

Hart: Some of it, oh, yes.

Morris: Do you think that over the years more people are interested in taking part in something outside their own immediate interests?

Hart: Yes, I do think so. You know they are also changing with their children.

Morris: That's interesting. You think that the children are now influencing how their parents think and what they're doing?

Hart: Yes, I think so to some degree. When you have children it's hard to stay out of the community, especially in such an active community as Berkeley. For those that live in Albany and El Cerrito it might not be so.

Morris: So is your observation that young people themselves are now more likely to get involved in community affairs?

Hart: For a short period they will be and then they're going to get involved in their careers. Of course, many of them are out of jobs now.

Morris: So that is going to make them less involved in the community?

Hart: I don't know whether we're not going back to an isolation or self-centeredness, where we were before, or whether we're able--it depends on the economic situation.

Morris: You're saying that people's volunteer activity relates to their economic position?

Hart: Not just relates to it, but they are also handicapped by it. If there are not ways to find time for things besides a job and daily living, then you have no free time to give to anything. That's why the Section Club's very good babysitting arrangements were important. We would look into all these things. So it's been impressive to see what the Section Club has been able to do without any staff at all, just by using all volunteers.

Morris: They had some kind of informal babysitting arrangement so that you could participate?

Hart: You signed up for babysitting.

Morris: Trading off between mothers?

Hart: One day a month or something. It isn't a formal thing but just so people could get to the meetings of their own sections.

Morris: So you think for young women, particularly, babysitting is still a problem in terms of getting them to do volunteer activities?

Hart: Yes, that's right. And that has a lot of effect too on what relation they'll have to the community. Otherwise most of the faculty are not going to meet people in the town. And you know the town has very different kinds of people.

Morris: The town people are quite different from the University people by and large?

Hart: In many ways. Most of my neighbors were not professors and I noticed the difference.

Morris: How does a non-University neighbor look at the world that's different from the way University people look at it?

Hart: I don't know that I can describe that exactly but it is very different when you look at the world from an academic viewpoint as against a business or practical one. But my town friends and I don't discuss it.

Hart: No, I never discussed it with them. But if you're always on the move doing business so that you go over the bridge twice a day--oh, it's very different than sitting more quietly and taking a longer range view. I feel that particularly in talking to any of my friends outside of the University. Of course during the 1960s the differences were serious. There was a lot of hate of the University for a while in the loyalty oath time. The whole situation gave people a chance to complain about the intellectuals, or worse.

Morris: Were the objections over the old situation that the University faculty just should have gone ahead and required the oath or that people were upset that there was an oath?

Hart: Oh, people thought it should be required and the faculty should get out unless they took the right stand of swearing they were against communism. Everybody was pro-oath. I tell you, you couldn't go out for dinner in San Francisco or any place. It was a terrible time.

Morris: So that you think that non-University Berkeley people by and large would be like San Francisco people or Oakland?

Hart: Yes, I think so. Although there are a lot of Berkeleys. One of the different kinds I think there is is a very special sort that belongs to the old Berkeley families. They have the finest basic values. Like Eleanor and David Smith, who became our friends, partly because we all lived on San Luis Road. He is conservative on current politics but when he was on the School Board in the '40s he stood up for racial equality long before that was common and for letting the auditorium be used in what I'd call a basic civil liberties way. And he's been on college boards of trustees. There are other Berkeley people who are conservative in politics too, but when it comes to moral standards or big issues they're pretty open. I think they can get threatened. It gets scary for them and they certainly were bothered by the whole issue of the oath and worse by the FSM and the '60s. They're politically where they are. Berkeley, you remember, was a completely Republican town.

Morris: It was, and it remained so up until the fifties.

Hart: Yes, I think that was probably true.

Morris: Do you think that it was the University influence that caused Berkeley to become more Democratic in its political registration?

Hart: Oh, sure. Many faculty people have always been involved in something political, not so much local, as state or national. Bud Burdick was just one. Mainly they are Democratic but some were Republican.

Morris: In other words, University people are more likely to be politically active?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: Whatever the party?

Hart: Yes, but particularly the Democrats who were not "in." The Democrats really got involved in the fifties and Stevenson was, of course, the great appeal for the Democrats. Everybody I knew was for Stevenson, even my San Francisco friends, my own age friends. He had something to say and he was very interesting to listen to. I mean he was fun; he had a sense of humor.

Morris: How about the feeling that you hear I imagine in any college or university town that the college should do more for the community, a kind of resentment that there are all those people with all those brains and how come they can't solve our problems?

Hart: That went on a while ago. I haven't heard much of that in the last, say six or ten years, but it's never been a huge issue. Berkeley has been helped by the University a lot. The campus is a huge place that gives open ground and a special character to the city. And then there was the Recreation School in summer for kids. Our children went there. When it was ended, that was a great loss. And the things going on on campus all the time that everybody in Berkeley can take advantage of, something for every age group.

Morris: As a cultural resource and enrichment of life?

Hart: Right.

Morris: Yes. What about the business of so many faculty and staff living outside of Berkeley? When did that begin?

Hart: In the early '60s, late fifties, early sixties.

Morris: Is there a factor that people don't like to live in Berkeley or is it just that the University has grown and there are that many more people to find housing?

Hart: Well, it's not just the University. I mean there used to be people outside the University who liked the cultural atmosphere and they moved here for education and all the good things. Berkeley didn't change until the sixties. Then people got scared.

Morris: University people more so than others?

Hart: No, no, it was the others. I think the University lost the town at that point.

Morris: And the University people would be more likely to have a principle that public schools were good or integration was good and they should stay?

Hart: Yes, I would say those were their principles. But then in a simpler way Berkeley just was more convenient. That's where they worked.

Morris: I was wondering if yourself as a University person with roots in the Bay Area, if you felt a special obligation to be active in the community.

Hart: Not for that reason. It was of interest to me. But that was hard in the beginning because I really didn't know the town people and the University people were a large group of its own to get to know. There were a thousand or five hundred women. They did a very good job at the Section Club helping new people like me to get to know a lot of older faculty and in different departments. Of course in time we got to know an awful lot of people. Between Jim being Vice Chancellor and me in the Section Club I think we knew more people on campus than anybody but Clark and Kay Kerr. But our really good friends came from the English Department, which shows how things come down to a small home base. They were the Schorers and the Bronsons. We thought alike and we had so much in common. But they didn't know Berkeley at all. Mark and Ruth moved in a larger literary world, that's what they cared about. And Bud Bronson was the true professor, a really scholarly man dedicated to academic life. And that was it for him and his wife.

The Changing YW

Morris: You've spanned the town and gown of Berkeley in striking ways. The fact that you've been a leader at the Community YW rather than at the University Y is one example of that. Did this happen because you considered the YW on Allston Way was more lively than the University YW?

Hart: No, I just happened to be taken to the city Y first. And I have to say for that University Y, it was not so embracing. I don't think it had any Jews on the board. Or blacks either.

Morris: I guess Ann Browne was probably the first black woman to be president of the Community Y board?

Hart: I should say that's right.

Morris: Did she come on the board while you were on it or was she already there?

Hart: She came on in my time, about 1968-1970.

Morris: Did she have strong feelings about race relations and integration at that point in the fifties?

Hart: She was very non-committal. I couldn't tell you where she'd stand, what she'd feel about the black community at this time, in fact right through this whole period. Which bothers me a little, having known her so long.

Morris: While she was president of the Y did she make any particular efforts to increase the number of minority women active or programs for minority women?

Hart: She had her friends and they came. It was an elite group, you know. Her husband is a physician. Nice man. She's very educated, a very capable person. She was in a group with the Rumfords and all of the, I would say, old line black community. She never made a remark, I think, about the present black or emerging black to whites on the board. She may now, but certainly at the beginning I imagine there was a lot about the new black leaders she disapproved of. She was a different type entirely. It was hard for her, but she wouldn't say it obviously.

Morris: How was she to work with on the Y board?

Hart: Oh, she was just fine. Just like working with anybody else. I mean she didn't have a mission at all, which black people have now. She did not. Their leaders didn't then. She had some deep feelings, they came out occasionally in a remark but she never really went in for militant stuff like that which is common now.

Morris: Because she felt it wasn't appropriate for a president?

Hart: It was more of the way she felt basically, I think. I don't know. The Rumfords were much more open than she was. Or at least Mrs. Rumford, Elsie, was.

Morris: At that point fifteen years or so ago, if they were the elite in the black community, was their leadership pretty much accepted by the black community?

Hart: Oh, yes.

Morris: They weren't being challenged by the younger people particularly?

Hart: Not to my knowledge.

Morris: How about within the Y, was there any particular response to having a black woman as president of the organization?

Hart: I never heard any, no, never heard any. And then, you know, she was a very first-rate person.

Morris: Was she working full time at that point?

Hart: I would think so, or very close to it.

Morris: How did she also manage a presidency of a very active organization like the Y?

Hart: I really don't know what she did. But she did it better than I would say it's been done often, before or since.

Morris: That's one of the knotty problems particularly with women's organizations. In a time when more women are working and in school, how do you convince them to go on a board, let alone take an officer spot?

Hart: I think you need to get them together with some of those people that have had a past history of doing that and let them tell how they managed. A lot of the problems are the same for women in school and for working women. I think it would be helpful. I think it would be interesting too.

Morris: I do too. Was Lucile Marshall executive of the Y when Ann was president?

Hart: Yes. She and Ann were friends and I think that's how Ann came on the board. It wasn't that she was crazy about the Y. She did it for Lucile.

Morris: Is there anybody else that we have not talked about in terms of people you worked with at the Y?

Hart: I'm sure there are. Let me see, who else did we have? There was Ouida Williams and Brunetta Wolfman. I think if you named almost every black woman that ever became known in the community, the Y had a part in her education. But the quality of leadership has changed in the black community. Today we haven't a Roy Nichols. He was never radical. He could explain the blacks very well. To blacks as well as to whites.

Morris: Did he ever talk about the fact that the expectations of his race might turn militant and demanding of the establishment as it were?

Hart: No. He was a very shrewd politician. He must have been to get elected and he built a very good foundation in the whole community. White people who had never had any relationship to blacks were very responsive to him. They would come to his meetings. You can't win this sort of overwhelming election your first try unless you appeal to the whole community.

Morris: Was your impression that this was a response to Roy personally or that people were looking for a black person that they could respond to?

Hart: They had to relate to somebody before they could to the issues. He couldn't have put all the issues together at that point.

Morris: That's a good point. What was it that he was saying or projecting that turned people on? He was not talking about the black community needs a representative?

Hart: He talked about everything. He talked about international affairs; he talked about his childhood and the way he was brought up. He lived half the time with his grandparents in the country and half the time with, I don't know whether it was his parents or someone related to him or grandparents in the city. So he had feeling for both city and country and he thought that was very important.

Morris: Would people in Berkeley respond to a man like Roy now, in 1977?

Hart: You mean the way he was then? I don't know. I would think so. There would certainly be a group of them. Because he'd always say it the way it is. He wouldn't be the way he was then. He'd be in tune with the times. He's a born politician, even though he's altruistic. He's given his life to this. He loves politics. He's very different from our present political leadership. Ron Dellums is not Roy. Ron Dellums is much more of an opportunist. Roy would not be that. I've had not the most happy experiences with Dellums because he plays a lot of parts, it seems to me.

Morris: He is different in one group than he is in another?

Hart: Well, he promised to do things in City Hall for the Youth Council when he was a councilman. And he wouldn't come through. That annoyed me more than anything else. You don't have to say "Yes," but if you do, do it. Roy you'd have to keep on top of, because he was off into lots of other things, but he was very good. He would do whatever he promised to do.

Volunteers and Staff

Morris: Getting back to the YW, has it ever struck you that there is a high percentage of social workers on the Y board for one organization?

Hart: No, it never struck me that way. We'd have been delighted to have a lot. They're very good and with as small a staff as we have, one or two only, someone has got to help train the volunteers.

I think we lost a lot, that there was a great change when the School of Social Welfare went out of group work.

Morris: They dropped that section of their training?

Hart: And we suffered a lot.

Morris: Because you used to get students placed at the Y?

Hart: Yes, we'd get students and they were trained in what we needed. Even though they'd go on to other jobs after we got them.

Morris: You used to get employees, staff, from the School of Social Welfare?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: Directly? Young people just finished their training? Or did you have them for their internships?

Hart: It depended how much money we had, what we could afford. We needed trained people and also they came and got trained, too, if we had a good staff to train them.

Morris: Were there times when students in the School of Social Welfare would have their work placement at the Y?

Hart: Yes. I don't remember who, but we certainly had a lot of those students. And that was important in a double way.

Morris: For their training and also for the Y?

Hart: For us. But another interrelationship I think is interesting, too, and that should be looked into at some time, is the University and the Community YW. How they can really help one another? Peoples' attitudes have been very petty, I thought.

Morris: Were you aware of that when you were active in the teen program and things of that sort?

Hart: Oh, yes. Although, of course, it depended on who the staff was in both places. Their staff did help with the Y-Teen program. And we were supposed to get our volunteers from the University Y. Then they sent their retired staff over to supervise. That was terribly hard. The college kids weren't that reliable and drove everybody crazy. Their leader would say, "Only way to do it, the eyes of Texas are upon you." [Laughs] They were very hard to control. Well, volunteers at any level are not that easy. You take them on their terms. And then look at the holidays you have to give them off, and on and on it goes.

Morris: Both for the teenagers and for the college students?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: So that the use of college students as volunteers really didn't work very well?

Hart: No. But I'm not sure that volunteers are working very well today as a whole. And then you have a whole program dependent on them.

Morris: That's curious because there has begun to be a lot more written and talked about the importance of volunteers.

Hart: Well, that's very good in theory, but you know the volunteer has her family. The volunteer means to do it but then something comes up. But of course we've had very good ones, a lot of very good ones like Marty Cummings, I mentioned before, who came to the Y as a Y-Teen, then went to the University Y when she was a student at Cal--not in Social Welfare, I don't think--and then back to our Y as staff, as the executive. But some drop out all of a sudden and then the staff has to phone and try to get an alternate. It takes a lot of executive time.

Morris: To keep track of the volunteers, whether they're young people or mature?

Hart: Yes, to be sure to know are they coming in.

Morris: I guess this problem of coming and going isn't just restricted to volunteers. We've talked several times about the fact that there has been a lot of staff turnover over the years. I wonder if that is in the nature of an organization like the YWCA? The staff people see it as a beginning step in a career in group work or agency management?

Hart: I'm sure some of them do. They wouldn't say it out loud in the group I'm in.

Morris: Does it comes up in board discussions, that so-and-so was always planning to go back to school or--?

Hart: No, I never heard it, no. After all, there's so far to go in the Y. You can move so easily to another kind of Y you like better. You can go to a big one, to a small one, to country, to city. But I think all of the Ys have had trouble with turnover.

Morris: I was thinking about whether the board ever consciously talked about its responsibility to staff to help them go on their way if they were ready to?

Hart: No one we could see was ever ready to. [Laughs] If we had them we were thrilled. We didn't have the people to train.

Morris: It seems to me that the relationship between the staff and the board is a very chancy one.

Hart: It is, it is. And look, every so often you've practically got a whole new board. You don't know how it will get along with the staff.

Morris: So that is an annual kind of a thing in a voluntary organization; the board is always moving and changing.

Hart: Right. It's a hard organization to work for. On the other hand, you're not stuck in a crevice.

Varieties of Voluntary Organizations and Leadership

Hart: The Red Cross next door is wholly different. I think the Y is a threat to other people like the Red Cross.

Morris: In what way?

Hart: I don't really know but we've never really got along. Yes, there were a couple of their people we liked. They had one marvelous lady that we got along with. But we don't really get along with them that well in the way of helping them.

Morris: They're generally considered to be about the best-financed voluntary organization around.

Hart: Yes. And they see the Y as pretty radical, as things go. Certainly the Red Cross is more conservative. The Girl Scouts are more conservative. The Y hasn't got any prescribed route it has to go. That's hard for a lot of people.

Morris: Do Red Cross and Girl Scouts by contrast have a much more set pattern to what they're doing?

Hart: And where they're going. If you join the Red Cross you're going to do certain things. If you join the YW, God knows! [Laughs] It can be anything.

Morris: How about the PTA, which also involves a lot of voluntary effort.

Hart: We had someone from some PTA, and there were certainly Y people in the PTA. I think Gen Calvin was very big in the PTA.

Morris: Would she have gone into the PTA after Y service because she thought it was a good thing?

Hart: No, I think it would work the other way.

Morris: So the PTA is in a way an organization that women might start in?

Hart: Yes.

Morris: And then when they work their way up in the PTA they move over to the YW?

Hart: Sure, because it offers more freedom. I think after Gen's children were older she helped Carol, or whoever it was, on something related to PTA and then on to the YW. And people at the Y saw she was good so they said, "Why don't we ask Gen Calvin to come on the board? And that's how it went.

Morris: In the business world and in the sports world they talk about raiding other people's organizations. In that sense, does an organization keep looking at other organizations to see who they could talk into moving to their board or staff?

Hart: No, I've never seen the agencies do that. They have or they need different training and we're in a different situation than the Red Cross. It doesn't have the programs, dances, or anything that need group work background. Ours was social so kids could get together, just to meet each other was an important part of it. Especially at the early beginning of integration. It was hard.

Morris: Do you think that organizations like the YWCA did make a difference to community acceptance of the school integration and move it along?

Hart: It certainly must have helped because the kids that were in the Y clubs, etc., were in groups that were integrated. Because they'd had experience there it must have helped in schools and when they had to work with the community. And it was more than token, I think. And that's important. That was an important period.

Morris: Do you think that both young people and older women tend to seek the Y out because they're aware of that?

Hart: Well, it depends. A lot of them who have come from other cities know the Y and know it's not supposed to be segregated or even token. And that's helpful. They came for various reasons, and Berkeley is a constantly changing place.

Morris: People moving within organizations as well as in and out of town?

Hart: More are going from state to state. The Y was a place you could go to learn something. We weren't always so good at it, but we were pretty good.

Morris: So that somebody who was already involved in the Y could find a group of like-minded women there?

Hart: Generally, but it depends where they came from.

Morris: Did you ever meet people from other Ys by going to any of the regional or national conferences?

Hart: Never, never. I would have hated them. I went to one, for one night. There was a YW conference down in Carmel. I went because we had to report. And I thought I would die. I lasted about five minutes there. They knew it, too. So many ladies talking in a dining room. It's enough to drive you out of your mind. It really was. I told them I couldn't take it.

Morris: Did you feel that they were not listening to you?

Hart: No, the problem wasn't while I was talking, but just the sound of all those voices you're surrounded with all day.

Morris: It's exhausting, I would think.

Hart: So I said I had to go home. However, when I came, I didn't promise to stay. I've forgotten what we did discuss. At any rate, unless you've got a very well organized program, it's impossible.

Morris: In talking with people who spend a lot of time at these conventions, was Berkeley considered ahead, or behind, or a boatrocker, or something in the YW in general?

Hart: You'd be surprised how little understanding they have about Berkeley. Berkeley was just considered with a "How-could-you-do-such-a-thing" attitude. But then there are lots of kinds of Ys. The Y encompasses everything from the racist to the liberal. It can change very fast too, or at least individual Ys can. That's why I think there is need for some history too.

Morris: Yes, except that that gets said fairly often. Two or three times a year somebody either locally or visiting comes and says marvelous inspirational things about the YWCA.

Hart: I'm not talking about that. What I'm talking about is the need for us to ask: how did we get where we are at the Berkeley Y? And how do we function? How do we keep moving with the times? That's the Y-- nothing is static about it. You find out if we need these things. A day long conference is too long for me. I don't know about you.

Morris: I think it is for most people, particularly in a volunteer setting where eighty percent of the people have to go get the groceries or take the kids to the dentist or go to work themselves in another job. Yet how do you sustain the process to get through what's a fairly long history or how do you present it in a short enough time so that you can make the situation clear and not get into personalities?

Hart: Well, that depends on the leadership. I think we've had some very strong leaders that also alienated people. They were powerful when we needed them but they were also wrong for the Y. Some came on the executive committee who were really not quite understanding about YW, but then they got to understand it. Some people get it and some people don't.

Morris: Get the Y spirit?

Hart: Yes, the Y and what it means. I think Gen Calvin was very good. Carol Sibley, of course, was one of the movers. A lot of people resented it but I think she did a first-rate job. And she certainly moved out in the community. She's one whose activities you can trace right through the University and the community.

Morris: Did she make strong use of an advisory committee?

Hart: When Carol was president was really my beginning there. So I would not have known. I don't know that Carol needs an advisory committee. [Laughter] She knows what needs doing and who to talk to. And she would know how to use one well.

Morris: As a kind of a vehicle for getting other community leaders involved in what the Y was doing?

Hart: She had no problem getting out into the community. I think she was on the University Y board, too.

Morris: Would you think that the fact that Carol was there and was a dynamic kind of a person was one of the things that kept you interested and active and involved?

Hart: I'm sure that's part of it. She was good at it. She knew how to make things happen. She had her own ideas and could get other people to accept them and also she knew how to get them to do the work. She knew all these things. She knows how to activate people, how to involve them. That's a very important thing.

Morris: Is that a natural instinct or is that something that can be taught and learned?

Hart: I think it was innate and maybe a little strong at one point.

Morris: In terms of the Y kind of organization?

Hart: Yes, and people, individuals being kind of pressed into things. I think some people felt Carol got too much credit, which I thought was wrong.

Morris: You need somebody who can be out front and in contact with many organizations and then you need other people backing them up, kind of leading from behind as it were, feeding in information and more quietly doing things.

Hart: That's right. Lucile Marshall knew how to build people up so that they would get to more advanced places in time. Between those two ways the YW really moved.

Personal Satisfactions and Community Concerns

Morris: What kinds of personal satisfactions did you get from the Y that caused you to stay on through times of turmoil?

Hart: Mainly the cross-section of people that I wouldn't know otherwise. That's important to me. It's part of what I felt when I first joined: the concern for the individual. It is very important.

Morris: You have talked about that in terms of staff people with whom you had a good working relationship, people that you felt supported you. Did you feel that, by and large, in relation to other people on the committees and the boards that you worked on?

Hart: Sometimes. Sometimes I didn't. It's the same as anything else. There are different kinds of people. But I like people and I like to work with people. All kinds.

Morris: You talked several times in our discussions about somebody having either taken you by the hand and said, "Come and help us with this" or somebody pushing you into doing something in the Y. I wondered how you feel about that way of getting involved in volunteer services.

Hart: I think it depends. It was very good for me at the time it came. It was just after the war. We had lived in Berkeley for not quite two years before the war. And when we came back I didn't know that many people. The opportunity gave me a group. There was something to get involved in. It had needs and I could care about them. All that was very good.

Morris: Do you think you yourself would have gotten involved in community activities?

Hart: I probably would have, yes.

Morris: Do you think you would have got as acquainted with the minority community in Berkeley if it had not been for the Y?

Hart: I doubt if I would. Not because I had feelings about it. It would just have been harder. It offered a door. Having grown up in San Francisco, where everyone I knew was always involved in the community, it was the way things were; I was ready for this kind of move out into the city but I needed an organization for what was really a continuation of my education.

Morris: Would you have gone out looking for an activity?

Hart: [Laughs] No. I never did. As you see, I kind of fall into things. I mean from the Section Club, to the YW or to any of these things. It was not by effort. I'm not a leader and I'm really not a power person. Power is nothing that appeals to me at all.

Morris: Do you think that power is something that does appeal to some of the people who get into volunteer activities?

Hart: Oh, sure, sure.

Morris: That they like bossing other people around, or is it different from that?

Hart: They like the power it gives them for a lot of reasons. But for some people all of it is power. Sometimes it's just to meet people and to grow, or then it's to get things together and advance.

Morris: Then many people see an organization like the Y as the source of experience on which they can build their own career?

Hart: I guess so. I don't know if they really are in it for that reason-- I guess some are. But people always want something to relate to and feel part of. The YW is a good place for that and it has done a very good job of helping young people. Don't forget the YW can reach all over the community and get people involved. A lot of young people like that. The big thing the YW offers is a spirit, a spirit of caring. A concern for people.

Morris: I think it's transmitted through people like yourself. I would imagine there are all kinds of people that you're not aware of who feel that they have been inspired and encouraged to hang in there by Ruth Hart.

Hart: I see. Well, that's good. I feel if they do something, they'll be okay. Well, I don't know about what you said about what I've done. I don't think it's that big a deal. It's really the staff. You're only as strong as your staff, someone always said, and I always felt it true as I looked around at the Y.

Morris: I think that with that modest remark you bring us right up to the present. Thank you for sharing your experiences and spirit with us. Your encouragement and good humor mean a great deal in this town.

Hart: I don't know about that. [Laughs] I'm afraid this has all been a mish-mash. You can't really go straight through telling about any one thing in this city. It all relates to so many other things. And the same people turn up in so many of these things. But I've had a good time in all of them.

[End of Interview]

APPENDIX A

The Service in Memory of

Ruth Arnstein Hart

held in the

Alumni House of the University of California
at Berkeley

December 7, 1977

Rabbi Alvin I. Fine:

To the living --
 Death is a wound. Its name is grief.
 Its companion is loneliness.
 Whenever it comes -- whatever its guise,
 Even when there are not tears --
 Death is a wound.

But death belongs to life --
 As night belongs to day
 As darkness belongs to light
 As shadow belongs to substance,
 As the fallen leaf to the tree
 As time to eternity --
 So death belongs to life.

It is not our purpose to live forever.
 It is only our purpose to live.
 It is no added merit that life is long.
 It is of merit only that life is good.

We are brought together here by several instinctive but sacred human motives. We come in mourning for Ruth Hart, taken too soon from us -- taken too early from life and those who shared her love. We come, also, with infinite compassion -- with a prayerful yearning that, in coming together, we bring some meaningful measure of comfort to her family, who are our cherished friends and whose grief is our sorrow. Most sacred of all, we come to bless Ruth's memory, so that in shared and hallowed recollection, her spirit will live and help us make the turn from death -- back to life.

Four of us are given the sad privilege to fulfill these sacred tasks and speak for all the rest who knew Ruth and loved her.

Speaking first will be another Ruth -- Mrs. Sanford Plainfield, who worked closely with Ruth in the leadership of the YWCA.

Then we shall hear from a long-time friend and colleague of Ruth and Jim in the affairs of the University Community, Dr. Charles Muscatine, Professor of English.

And, still another voice, not only of the University, but also one who shared responsibilities and leadership with Ruth on the Berkeley Welfare and Human Relations Commission -- Dr. Ira M. Heyman, Vice-Chancellor of the University.

[See Introduction by Mrs. Plainfield.]

Professor Charles Muscatine:

In calling to mind Ruth Hart's contribution to the life of the campus, we are remembering one of the many persons for whom we have no titles, for whom no annual bio-bibliography is kept--yet without whose contribution life on campus and in our departments would be much less rich, less congenial, and less humane.

Ruth was so deeply implicated and so continuously devoted to the campus community, that it would be hard to recount (even were there time) all the details. Her contribution was wide--it was marvelously unselective--and ranged from enthusiastic support of the football team from a seat near the fifty-yard line in Memorial Stadium, to delicate and important responsibilities on behalf of the campus administration. She was a long time member of the Drama Section, and in 1964, president of the Women's Section Clubs. She worked to support the Albany Village Nursery School; and she set up a group--long before there were halfway houses--to offer help to street kids who were in trouble with drugs. In the difficult times after the Cambodia Crisis, she was an organizer of the Communication Council designed to bring together campus and town people who had grown apart.

Though the list of her activities is almost endless, a few great qualities stand out. Talking about Ruth with her associates, one hears over and over about her capacity to get things done. "Ruth," says one friend, "was very down-to-earth, and she was a clear thinker. If you asked her about a problem, you got a reasonable, a workable answer." "She always," another friend told me, "came to the center of the question." A former president of the Section Clubs described her good luck in having Ruth in the office of secretary: 'With Ruth, I could manage anything.' Her associates tell, too, of a person who was never obtrusive, but always there when she was needed: "I never heard her say 'no, I won't'." She had a talent for "getting people going and making sure they kept going."

But surely her most dominant gift for us was her sense of hospitality. Here again, no need was too great or too small. She worked for the student hospitality program and entertained foreign delegates to the Twentieth Anniversary of the United Nations. She chaperoned Eleanor Roosevelt on a trip to the campus, and brought cheese and crackers to the difficult meetings of the Communication Council. She arranged grand occasions in University House; and if a small working group was to meet over bag lunches, "Ruth couldn't resist bringing a couple of extra ones, since someone was sure to forget their own."

Ruth was, but was more than, a perfect hostess. She embraced hospitality in its deepest social and political sense: bringing people together; making strangers feel at home. And it is in this sense, surely, that we in the

Department of English are most in her debt. Particularly (but by no means only!) in the many years that Jim was chairman, Ruth devoted herself to taking care of us. She was the first to bring us all together in her home. And it was in her home that many of us were first introduced to precious acquaintanceships in other departments and in the larger community.

Ruth had a particular concern for the newcomers to the department. There were many of them in those days, and most of them came very young--some from strange places--and needing loving care.

And Ruth cared. She was above all sensitive to people and their feelings, and could sympathize with a displaced person in a manner remarkable for one who was so little displaced herself. Her welcome was authenticated by its largesse, by what Chaucer would have called its freedom. She was a native of the area; completely at home in a beautiful place; endowed with striking beauty of her own; elegantly dressed, exquisitely groomed. A young newcomer might well have felt uneasy in her presence. Yet soon enough--perhaps by then Ruth, on the couch by the fire, had slipped off her shoes--you were beginning to feel terribly pleased that this beautiful world of Ruth's was your world too.

Ira Michael Heyman:

Ruth Hart was a person of importance to me and to my wife, Therese. She was important as a close neighbor who "dedicated" her side yard to the fledgling efforts of our children as urban farmers. She was important as the mother and mother-in-law of our good friends Carol and John. She was important as the wife of my esteemed colleague Jim. But perhaps most central to me, she was my tutor in citizen responsibility and citizen participation in Berkeley.

I was appointed by the City Council to the Human Relations' Commission in 1966 largely at the urgings of Ruth, who was the Commission's chairperson. (As a matter of fact I remember that she preferred the title chairman --but that was another time.) Ruth served on that Commission from 1960 to 1972 --the longest tenure of any commissioner in Berkeley history. When she joined it was called the Community Welfare Commission. At the time its role was fuzzy. Its most specific assignment was administering permits for charitable solicitations.

Largely under Ruth's guidance, however, it became involved in important Berkeley social issues and its new name reflected this. A list of some of its involvements will give you a flavor. From initiatives nurtured by the Commission during Ruth's tenure came the Commission on Aging (and ultimately the senior citizen program in the City), the Youth Council, the Free Clinic, the Youth Hostel, manpower programs such as the Neighborhood Youth Corps, and

the City Ombudsman. Moreover, during Ruth's chairmanship the Commission crafted the City's affirmative action program and ordinance which it successfully steered through Council adoption.

Ruth had an uncanny ability to see what was of central concern and to act as effectively as possible to address the central concern. She was patient with administrators and form, with agenda and reports, with meetings and procedures. Her talent, however, was to combine her compassion, her many contacts in the community and her energy to get things done.

Ruth was a bridge person in this city. In the old days Berkeley, a more homogeneous city than now, was largely administered by a small number of representatives whose concerns were primarily efficiency. The late fifties and the early sixties saw a broadening in participation and social consciousness that presaged what we have today. Ruth was one of a number who was central to this broadening. Her social values approved it -- she believed that local government (and local agencies) had to be concerned with the problems of the less advantaged. Perhaps there was some noblesse oblige in this. But it was much more, because Ruth sponsored and welcomed the active participation by those for whom the programs were to emerge.

Ruth was one of those important women to whom this community is constantly obliged. Let me mention three whom I have known well and with whom I identify Ruth: Bernice Hubbard May, Carol Sibley, and Peg Gordon. Ruth was of the same caliber, dedication and importance to the maturation of this City. We will miss her deeply.

Rabbi Fine continues:

I am grateful to Jim for allowing me to see the personal history that Ruth compiled in extended conversations with Gabrielle Morris. What a valuable and precious memoir of Ruth's life -- of her personality and character. What emerges is a simply and candidly related story of a truly wonderful lifetime; and Ruth's was, indeed, a life filled with rich meaning, memorable experience and great love. The pages of her memoir recount exciting experiences. It is full of a host of extraordinary, creative and unusual people. Without affectation or pretension, it reveals personal involvement in the significant events of our time -- war and loyalty oaths and political causes and social turmoil. But, most meaningful of all -- it reveals Ruth. It reveals
 her perceptive intelligence
 her uncommon taste and values
 her social conscience
 her warm feeling and humor
 her joy and affirmation of life.

And all of it reaches its beautiful fulfillment in a marriage and family life that had all the qualities of romance.

What a fitting place this is to gather in Ruth's memory -- here on this campus and in the heart of this community that were the center of her life, the home she made and loved. Ruth observes in her memoir: "I really am, much to my surprise, very much a Californian..... I guess I've never wanted to live anywhere else. Jim was asked to teach [elsewhere]. I didn't want to go and I'm glad he didn't."

I hope that Jim and all of you will not find it distasteful if I quote an even more personal episode from her memoir. It is a delightful example of Ruth's personality and humor. It took place on their honeymoon in Europe. Gabrielle Morris asked: "Besides art dealers, did you and Jim see other people?" Ruth said, "Well, there was Jim's family in Paris. Then we met some attractive young English and Scotch people at the lakes. We even bumped into Marjorie Gunst and Anne Perlman.... But mainly we wanted to be by ourselves. Oh, we got an invitation from Gertrude Stein to come and visit her and Alice Toklas at their summer home -- because Jim knew her from her lecture at Harvard and had written to her. That's all I needed on a honeymoon! No, indeed, we didn't go."

One of the chapters of Ruth's memoirs is entitled "Some Family Principles." Gabrielle Morris had asked if politics were important to her parents. "Well," responded Ruth. "My father was a Republican and my mother was a Socialist..... My father said it was very important [to discuss politics] -- and they both [my father and mother] made it very important that we saw all sides -- and that we shouldn't get emotional about things..... It was a way of looking at things differently."

"We were brought up with certain values and standards without knowing it."

Those ethical values and high human standards were to play a major role throughout Ruth's life -- especially during her mature years in her splendid work with the YWCA and the Berkeley Welfare and Human Relations Commission.

In the concluding section of her memoir, entitled "Summing Up -- Personal Satisfactions and Community Concerns," Ruth said that her personal satisfactions were "mainly the cross-section of people that I wouldn't know otherwise. That's important to me. It's part of my whole background -- concern for the individual. That's very important..... There are different kinds of people. But I like people and I like to work with people -- all kinds."

And then she concludes: "It all relates to so many things.... I've had a good time in all of them."

" A woman of valor, who can find? For her worth is far above rubies.*

" The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, and he hath no lack of gain.

" She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

" Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

" Strength and dignity are her clothing, and she laugheth at the time to come.

" She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and the law of kindness is on her tongue.

" She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

" Her children rise up and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her: 'many daughters have done valiantly, but thou excellest them all.'

" Grace is deceitful and beauty is vain; but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised.

" Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her works praise her in the gates."

*The following verses are from the Book of Proverbs, Ch. 31.

Birth is a beginning
And death is a destination
But life is a journey.

A going--a growing
From stage to stage.*

From childhood to maturity
And youth to age.
From innocence to awareness
And ignorance to knowing.
From foolishness to discretion
And then, perhaps, to wisdom.

From weakness to strength
Or strength to weakness--
And, often, back again.
From health to sickness
And back, we pray, to health again.

From offense to forgiveness
From loneliness to love
From joy to gratitude
From pain to compassion
And grief to understanding--
From fear to faith.

From defeat to defeat to defeat--
Until, looking backward or ahead,
We see that victory lies
Not at some high place along the way--
But in having made the journey,
stage by stage
A sacred pilgrimage.

Birth is a beginning
And death a destination
But life is a journey.
A sacred pilgrimage
Made stage by stage--
From birth to death
To life everlasting.

*This poem is by Rabbi Alvin I. Fine

Conclusion of the Service:

The Kaddish

"To the departed, Ruth Arnstein Hart, whom we now remember with love, may peace be granted in life eternal; and may her memory be a blessing to all of us who treasure it." May the Father of peace send peace to all who mourn, and comfort all the bereaved among us. Amen."



NEWSLETTER

BERKELEY COMMUNITY YWCA

2134 Allston Way - Berkeley 94704 - Tel: 848-1882 - Dec 1977

We are all saddened by the news of the recent death of Ruth Hart, a much beloved member and friend of the Berkeley YWCA.

A warm and touching memorial service was held Wednesday, December 7, for Ruth Hart who for twenty-five years was a devoted and beloved member of the Community YWCA board and committees.

In the same years, she also brought wise leadership and gentle wit to her participation in the city Human Relations and Welfare Commission, Youth Council, Appreciation of Excellence in Youth, Women's Town Council, Council of Social Planning and United Crusade. As the wife of UC professor James D. Hart, she was active in the University Section Club, serving as president in 1964; began her interest in the community as den mother for

her son Peter's Cub Scout pack and as chaperone for her daughter Carol's Garfield Junior High School activities; and took a quiet interest in local political campaigns.

Among the speakers at the service at Alumni House on the UC campus was Ruth Plainfield, who shared with Ruth Hart the joys, frustrations, growth of understanding and long, patient labor of planning and supervising many lively YWCA programs. Among them were the Teen Committee which nudged the Council of Social Planning to do a study which led to the schools' dropping sponsorship of exclusive social clubs and in the early 1960s offered a summer course for high school girls on the meaning of being a woman, and the first Berkeley series on being a minority group member.

From the introduction she is writing for an oral history with Ruth Hart now being completed by the Bancroft

continued on p. 4

Ruth Hart, cont'd.

During the troubled early 1970s, this belief led Ruth Hart to become the catalyst for two ideas which have been vital sources of support and cooperation for those who care about Berkeley as she did. Communication Council, which continues to meet under the auspices of the YWCA, has offered a place for interchange of thoughts on current problem areas, a place where people of conflicting viewpoints or those struggling to start a new program come to share their concerns. Any organization in town could, and most of them do in time, ask for a Friday noon spot to talk about their work and seek encouragement.

Her support for those of us who spoke was clear through her penetrating, interesting questions and comments at meetings. She was dedicated to the groupwork process, never thought it not worth her time. Those not practicing in committee work or in expressing their points of view or defeated in bringing their needs to appropriate attention 'need to be brought along.' Ruth was patient. Each person was of particular interest. It was all worthwhile....

Ruth always took the long view.... She rejected that which didn't have feeling for people, that which wasn't kind. And she expressed her feelings of concern and empathy. In all of Ruth's work, one theme is absolute. She believed in the improvement of the quality of life for all people. She did not push nor did she build barriers. Never did she muddy the waters. It all seemed very natural.

During the troubled early 1970s, this belief led Ruth Hart to become the catalyst for two ideas which have been vital sources of support and cooperation for those who care about Berkeley as she did. Communication Council, which continues to meet under the auspices of the YWCA, has offered a place for interchange of thoughts on current problem areas, a place where people of conflicting viewpoints or those struggling to start a new program come to share their concerns. Any organization in town could, and most of them do in time, ask for a Friday noon spot to talk about their work and seek encouragement.

Because of her long interest in the YWCA the Hart family is establishing a Ruth A. Hart Memorial Fund at the Community YWCA. Use of the fund will be decided jointly with Professor Hart.

COMMUNICATION COUNCIL
December Schedule

Dec. 2 - Chief Sylvester
Dec. 9 - Social Elements of the Master Plan
Dec. 16 - John George
Dec. 23 & 24 - No meeting
We look forward to seeing you in the new year - Friday, January 6, at 12 noon!

Even in recent months when her health was failing, Ruth continued to be eager for news of the YWCA

Appendix C: "Lari and Her Camera Visit Mrs. Hart",
article in Berkeley Gazette, 1963

Lari and Her Camera Visit Mrs. Hart—

'I Feel a Little Scattered'

It takes a special type of person to correlate the activities and problems of the "women on the hill" and those in town.

Young, attractive, intelligent Mrs. James D. Hart of 740 San Luis Road is such a woman.

"I feel a little 'scattered' this year," she said flashing a smile reminiscent of Barbara Stanwyck 20 years ago.

Deployed, perhaps — scattered, never.

Wife of James D. Hart, a University of California English professor and former vice chancellor, Mrs. Hart's energies have naturally centered around the University's activities.

SHE HAS focused her attentions on the University Section Club for many years, with experience as assistant secretary, service on the advisory committee, and work with the drama section.

This year she is Section Club president-elect and one of the 25-member Foreign Student Hospitality Committee.

"Berkeley is truly a little United Nations," she observed as we discussed adequate housing for foreign students, a special concern of the Hospitality Committee.

"Last semester we had more than 2,000 foreign students alone. This figure doesn't include wives, families, or visiting faculty."

Though she is keenly aware of and helping to solve the problems of the "women on the hill," as a mother, wife, and permanent Berkeley resident she is no less attentive to the community's needs.

MRS. HART'S current civic interest is reflected in her presidency of the Berkeley Women's Town Council, a group of representatives from all of the women's organizations in this area. She is also secretary of the group work section of the Council of Social Planning.

The charming blonde has worked closely with the local YWCA and was an early chair-

man and active participant in the Y-Teen program. She served on the Mayor's Committee to Study Delinquency in Berkeley during the mid-50s, and was budget committee chairman of UBAC.

The Leisure Time Survey made some 10 years ago was one of her most interesting projects. This was a study of teen-age leisure time and activities, and what youth wanted and needed in the community.

Leafing through the extensive survey it was interesting to note most of youth's wants and needs 10 years ago remain the same today.

The Harts have two children: a daughter, Mrs. John Field of San Francisco, who just presented them with their first grandchild, and a son, Peter D. Hart, 21, a student at Colby College in Maine.

Appendix D: Related Materials in Mrs. Hart's papers in The Bancroft Library

1. Leisure Activities of Youth in Berkeley, California, by Davis McEntire, Council of Social Welfare and School of Social Welfare, University of California, Berkeley, December, 1952.
2. Recommendations concerning Leisure Activities report, Berkeley Council of Social Welfare memorandum, October 15, 1952.*
3. Community YWCA, miscellaneous teen program committee reports, 1958-1964.
4. "American Minorities in the Melting Pot", outline for YWCA program series. n.d.*
5. "Vocational Guidance for Minority Women in Berkeley", School of Social Welfare, University of California, Berkeley, June, 1958. In response to Community YWCA request for study of employment of girls of minority groups, November 12, 1956.*
6. "Vocational Guidance and Employment Opportunities for Minority Group Members in Berkeley ", School of Social Welfare, University of California, Berkeley, June, 1959. Included are Community YWCA public affairs committee meeting minutes of May 11, 1959, concerning this report.*
7. Community YWCA. Ivory Tower Committee, program outline, April, 1962, and minutes of May 3, 1962, by Ruth Hart; Philosophy for Senior Girls, summer, 1963, course outline.*
8. The Berkeley Youth Council, ca. 1968.
9. Community YWCA annual program reports concerning Women's Refuge, 1973, 1974, 1976.*
10. Folder, miscellaneous leaflets, letters, articles re civic and political activities, 1957-1976.
11. Folder, miscellaneous papers of Berkeley Summer Fund, 1969-1977. Gift of Rene Jope.

* Gift of Ruth Plainfield

INDEX -- Ruth Arnstein Hart

Albany Village (UC student housing), 92-93
American Civil Liberties Union, 85, 104
American Indians, 147-149
American Theater Wing, 78-79, 81
Amos, Louise, 119
Anderson, Effie, 207
Anderson, Judith. See Lehman, Judith Anderson
Anna Head School, 160
anti-Semitism, 128-129
Appreciation of Excellence in Youth, 216-221
Arnstein, Alice, 34
Arnstein, Edith, 17, 19
Arnstein, Erma Brandenstein, 3, 7-15, 19, 22-23, 31-32, 34-36, 39, 45, 50, 55
Arnstein, Ethel, 17
Arnstein, Flora Jacobi (Forgie), 9-10, 13, 15, 19
Arnstein, Hugo, 10-11, 23, 31-32, 34, 45, 49-50, 262
Arnstein, Laurence, 9, 11
Arnstein, Paul, 11-12, 27, 34, 50
Arnstein, Walter, 11, 34
Arnstein family, 47, 256
Asians
 UC students, 72
Associated Students of the University of California [ASUC], 178
Austin, Jo, 153
Austin, John, 153

Babington, Suren, 192
Baerwald, Edith Jacobi, 7
Baerwald, Jane, 48
Baerwald, Paul, 7
Banks, Elijah, 221
Barshay, Ruth, 118
Beall, William, 207, 268-269
Bechtel, Stephen, 100
Benner, F.C., 165
Bennett, Dorothy, 216
Berkeley, Ca.
 City Council, 188-191, 201-203, 209, 213
 city manager, 196, 199, 268
 Department of Social Planning, 200, 210
 high school, 136-137, 140-142, 144-145, 207, 213-214
 Human Relations and Welfare Commission, 188-214, 227
 police department, 269-270
 politics, 31, 136, 142-143, 145, 151-170, 191, 223, 266, 284
 public schools, 111-114, 118-122, 213, 220

Berkeley, Ca. (cont.)
 race relations, 279
 Recreation Department, 138
 relations with the University, 70
 school board, 145, 279
 Youth Council, 205-213, 219, 255, 269, 284

Berkeley Gazette, 151

Berkeley Summer Fund, 274-275

Berkeley Tenants Union, 259

Berkeley Women for Better Government, 151-155, 163-166

Berkeley Youth Alternatives, 263

Bernhard, Fredericka, 123

Bingham, Ursula, 242

blacks. See Negroes

Bogard, Travis, 63

book collecting, 182, 184

Bowker, Albert H., 171, 185

Bowles, Connie Crowley, 29

Bowles, Henry, 29

Boys' Clubs, 230, 233-235, 244

Boy Scouts, 233, 238a-239, 270
 Cub Scouts, 115-116

Bradley, Don, 159, 164, 167

Bradshaw, Fanny, 79

Brandenstein, Alfred Joseph, 4

Brandenstein, Bertha Weil, 2, 4, 12-15, 25, 32, 39, 42, 46

Brandenstein, Charles, 6

Brandenstein, Ed, 6

Brandenstein, Edith Gerstle, 6

Brandenstein, Henry, 4-5

Brandenstein, Jane Rosenbaum, 2, 14-15

Brandenstein, Joseph, 1-3, 8, 15, 61

Brandenstein, Manfred, 4, 24, 61

Brandenstein, Max Joseph, 2, 4, 7-8, 12, 15, 39-40

Brandenstein, May Colman, 5, 34

Brandenstein, Renee Roth, 24

Brandenstein, Sol, 3-4. See also Bransten

Brangwin, Lorna, 262

Brangwin, Norman, 221, 259-262, 275

Bransten, Ellen Hart, 60-61

Bransten, John, 7

Bransten, Joseph M., 6, 33, 60-61

Bransten, Rena, 7

Bratenahl, Roberta, 143, 162

Bridge Over Troubled Waters, 263, 272

Bridges, Harry, 35-36

Bronson, Bertrand (Bud), 71, 73, 281

Bronson, Mildred, 71, 281

Brown, Edmund G., Sr., (Pat), 161, 165, 183, 185

Browne, Ann (Mrs. Thomas), 281-283

Bugatto, Jeanne (Mrs. Henry), 216

Burdick, Eugene, 279

Calvin, Gen (Mrs. Melvin), 288, 290
Carbach, Ellie, 129
Cardwell, Kenneth, 219
Carpenter, Marge, 195-196
Casaroli, Florence, 195-196, 199, 203
Chamberlain, Babette, 191, 198, 200, 205
Chamber of Commerce, 260
Chance, Ruth, 206, 210
Chandler, Buffie, 183
Choate School, 43, 45-46
civil rights, 83-86
Cleveland, T.K., 192, 194, 203, 227
Cobb, Louise, 123
Cody, Fred, 265-267
Cohelan, Jeff, 217
Collins, Marty, 247
Colman, Jesse, 5
Committee for New Politics, 205
Communication Council, 188, 245, 254-272
Communist party, 107
Community Chest, 238a-240
Conner, Nell, 43-44
Constance, Herbert, 216
Cook, Frank, 192
Copeland, Gloria, 176
Corley, Jim, 96, 102-104
Council of Social Planning, Berkeley, 136, 195, 195, 201, 204, 206, 222,
227-229, 239, 254-255. See also United Bay Area Crusade
Councilor, Mil, 82, 117
Crook, Minna, 161
Cummings, Marty, 286
Curtice, Emery, 213

Danton, Lois, 219
Danton, Perry, 219
Daughtry, Claude, 221
Davis, Bill, 128, 222, 245, 252
Davis Schonwasser, 55-56
de Baubigny, Henri, 60
De Bonis, John, 202
Dellums, Ron, 205, 217, 221, 284
Democratic clubs, 154, 162-163
Democrats, 34, 100, 152, 157-158, 160-161, 164-165, 167, 184-185, 279-280
de Rolph, Hal, 199-201, 205-206, 209
Deutsch, Monroe, 73, 101-102, 107
Dewey, Dan, 202, 215
de Young, Mike, 13
Donovan, William (Wild Bill), 75
Dream for Berkeley, 135, 272

drug use, 124-125
Dukes, Hubert, 193
Dumas, Margaret, 193
Duveneck, Josephine and Frank, 16-17
Dzuik, Al, 259

Echel, Rick, 262-263
Ehrlich, Henry, 91
Ehrman, Sidney, 100-101
Emerson, Chris, 211
Emerson, Joan Yasui, 206-208, 210-212, 221
Encampment for Citizenship, 182
Erickson, Jan (Mrs. Richard), 216

Field, Carol Hart, 19, 53, 70, 82, 115, 117-118, 144, 160, 215
Free Clinic, Berkeley, 264, 270
Freese, John, 216
Free Speech Movement, UC, 224-225, 252, 257, 279

Gerstle family, 6
Gibson, D.G., 167
Gilbert, Jo Ann, 207
Ginger, Tom, 208
Girl Scouts, 270, 287-288
Girls' High School, San Francisco, 43
Glazier, Henry, 7
Glazier, Rena Jacobi, 7
Gordon, Aaron, 219
Gordon, David, 219
Gordon, Peg (Mrs. Robert Aaron), 209-210, 219, 221
Goucher College, 51-52, 55
Grabhorn Press, 184
Graham, Ina, 189, 196, 200
Green, Felix, 180-181
Green, Tillie Brandenstein, 7
group work, 129-131, 208, 212, 285
Gulick, Esther, 174
Gunst, Marjorie, 49, 60
Gunst, Morgan, 17

Haas, Florine, 6. See also Bransten and Jacobi
Haas, Madeleine. See Russell, Madeleine Haas
Haas, Peter, 17, 240
Haas, Wally, Jr., 21, 30
Hagar, Ella, 185
Hagar, Jerry, 185

Haggerty, Cornelius, 185
Hand, George, 62, 71
Hand, Lucy, 62, 71
Hanley, Bill, 268
Harris, Art, 189
Hart, James D., 7, 17, 21, 31, 33, 46, 48-49, 51-54, 56-61, 64, 68, 71, 85, 87, 90-92, 96, 101, 103, 105-107, 109-110, 161, 164, 167, 179, 182, 184-186, 190, 207, 218-219, 231, 240, 257, 281
art collecting, 59-60
as UC Vice-Chancellor, 65, 171-177
Office of Strategic Services, 74-76
Hart, Peter D., 23-24, 53, 70, 77, 82, 87, 93-94, 111-112, 115-117
Hart, Ruth A.
children. See Peter Hart and Carol Hart Field
friendships, 50, 87, 91
marriage, 57-60
personal values, 55, 243-246, 253, 256, 291-293
and religion, 32, 117-118, 127, 253
Hart, Walter Morris, 68-69
Hart, Mrs. Walter Morris, 67-68
Hart family, 60-61
Harvard, 61, 224
faculty life, 52-55
Hatch, Lehman, 192
Hauze, Betty, 155
Hayes, Pegge, 31-32, 35
Haymond, Laura (Mrs. Scott), 192, 250-251
Heard, Winifred (Mrs. Bartlett), 131, 238, 242
Hearn, Gordon, 136, 228
Hearst, Catherine, 183
Heller, Clary, 184
Heller, Ed, 100, 184
Heller, Ellie, 183-184
Hellman, Frances Jacobi, 7
Hellman, I.W., 42
Hellman, Marco Francis, 7
Herr, Gail [Steel], 5
Heyman, I.M., 171, 191, 199
Heyns, Roger, 185, 221, 270-271
Hildebrand, Joel, 64-65
Hines, Earl "Fatha," 274
Hiss, Alger, 76
Hoppe, Art, 15
Horning, John, 111-115
Horning, Lannie, 113-116
Huntington Lake Camp, 28-29
Huntington Library, 174
Hutchison, Claude, 189-190
Hutson, Art, 62
Hutson, Elizabeth 62
Huxley, Aldous, 49

International House, University of California, 64, 72, 183

Jackson, Charlotte, 71, 147
Jackson, Eunice, 193
Jackson, J.D., 193
Jackson, Joe, 71
Jackson, Reverend, 221
Jackson, Rowena, 71, 132, 246
Jacobi, Eda Brandenstein, 6
Jacobi, Flora [Arnstein], 13
Jacobi, Flora Brandenstein, 3, 6-7
Jacobi, Fred, 6-7
Jacobi, Jake, 6
Jacobi family, 47
Jacobsen, Angie, 47-48
Japanese, 150, 208, 221
 in San Francisco, 41-42
 World War II relocation, 73
Jennings, Ray, 259
Jews, 281
 and community service, 127
German
 in San Francisco, 2, 32, 56
 social life, 46-49
 prejudice towards, 87
Jobs for Berkeley Youth, 221
Johnson, J.B.S., III (Britt), 219, 221, 269
Johnson, Mary Jane, 221
Johnson, Wally, 221
Jones, (Mrs.) Frankie, 221
Jopé, René, 221, 259, 275

Kagel, Sophie, 119
Kaplan, Justin, 54
Kelly, Ying Lee, 170
Kent, Jack, 143, 155, 188, 191
Kent, Mary, 143
Kerr, Clark, 53, 65, 110, 140, 171, 173, 175, 179, 181, 224-226, 277, 281
Kerr, Kay, 171, 174-175, 187, 224-225, 277, 281
Kingman, Harry, 128
Kingman, Ruth, 128
Kirk, Barbara, 228
Knight, Goodwin J., 183
Korean war, 106
Kramer, Jerry, 116

Lamson, Peggy, 53, 77-78, 87
Lamson, Roy, 53, 77-78, 87, 91
Langstroth, Lovell, 17
Law, Warner, 21
League of Women Voters, 184, 193
legislature, California, 98, 103-105, 110
Lehman, Benjamin, 62-63, 70, 98-99, 104
Lehman, Judith Anderson, 62-63, 109
Le Tendre, Edwin, 137, 140-141, 144
Levenson, Joseph, 219
Levenson, Rosemary, 219
Levering Act, 110
Levi Strauss Co., 21
Lilienthal, Sally Lowengart, 30, 37, 43-44, 58
Lindblad, Victor, 192
Lindeman, Pat, 235-236
Loewenberg, Jacob, 97
Louchheim, Katie, 87
Lundborg, Harry, 35
Lyons, Richard, 199

Mackay, Donald, 68
Maples, Ramona, 193-194
Marshall, Lucile, 48, 201, 214, 227-228, 239, 247, 259, 262, 267-268, 283, 291
Masaryk, Jan, 72
May, John, 206
Mayfield, Sarah, 134
McCarthyism. See University of California, loyalty oath controversy
McDougall, Ruth Bransten, 4, 32-33, 43
McEntire, Davis, 136
McGuire, Catherine, 129-130, 134
McKenzies, the, 71
McLaren, Tom, 194, 216, 220
McLaughlin, Donald, 185
McLaughlin, Sylvia, 174, 185
MacMeeken, Esther, 126, 128, 253
McMillan, Ed, 177
McMillan, Elsie, 177
Mel, Charles, 152
Menlo School, 257
Mesta, Perle, 79-81
Mexican-Americans, 150, 247
Mielziner, Jo, 75
Miles, Josephine, 219
minorities, in San Francisco, 43-44. See also Negroes
Miss Murison's School, 9-10, 19
Mitchell, Frank, 260-261
MJB Company, 6-7, 39
Moffitt, James K., 4

Montgomery, Grace, 70
Montgomery, Guy, 64, 70
Moore, Gus, 245
Morse, Barbara, 239
Mt. Zion Hospital, 2
Muscatine, Charles, 96-97, 99
Muscatine, Jeff, 221

Naffziger, Howard C., 182
National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, 154
National Guard, 257
Negroes, 83-88, 131, 147, 149-150, 204, 208, 210-211, 247, 281-284
 and politics, 151-155, 165-167, 192-193
 in San Francisco, 42
 youth, 134-136
Newhall, Scott, 274
Neylan, John Francis, 99
Nichols, Roy, 147-154, 168, 192, 283-284
Nichols, Ruth, 153
Nollenberger, Kay, 268
Nordley, Muriel, 224
Nourse, Major, 44

Odegard, Peter, 179
Oder, Lee, 192
Oswald, Jack, 176

Parent-Teachers Association [PTA], 114-115, 288
Parkinson, Tom, 96
Pauley, Edwin, 110, 183, 185
Payne, Jeanette, 214
peace movements, 35-36. See also Vietnam War
Pease, Howard, 20
Peixotto, Jessica, 10
People's Park, 252, 255, 257-259, 268
Perlman, Anne Salz, 19, 60
Pettitt, George, 103, 175, 190
philanthropy, 39
Phillips, John, 196, 199
Pitts, Dorothy, 149
Plainfield, Ruth, 127, 136, 146-148, 150, 155, 213, 249, 261, 272
politics, 54, 71, 104
 Berkeley, 31, 136, 142-143, 145, 151-170, 191, 223, 266, 284
Pope, Saxton, 18
Poppic, Henry, 193, 227
Porter, Bruce, 18

Presidio Open Air School, 15-22, 26-30, 42, 64, 136, 184, 240-241, 256
Pusey, Ann, 53
Pusey, Nate, 53

race relations, 83-88, 134-136, 143, 146-153, 167, 197, 200-201, 211-212,
252-253, 282, 288, 292
Reagan, Ronald, 258
Red Cross, 270, 287, 288
religion, 117-118, 127-128, 249, 253
Republicans, 103-104, 152, 157-158, 163, 169, 184-185, 279
Robb, Agnes, 103, 176
Rogerson, Brewster, 96
Roosevelt, Eleanor, 81, 156, 178-182
Roosevelt, Franklin, 182
Rosenberg Foundation, 205, 274
Rumford, Byron, 154, 165-167
Rumford, Elsie (Mrs. Byron, Sr.), 135, 165-166, 282
Russell, Elizabeth, 238
Russell, Madeleine Haas, 49

Saarinen, Eero, 75
Sacramento Short Line Railroad, 11
Salinger, Pierre, 15
Salz, Andy, 17
Salz, Helen, 15, 19
Samuelson, Roger, 142
Sanazaro, Paul, 170
San Francisco, 71
 Galileo High School, 41-44, 46, 141
 Opera House, 39-40
 pre-1906, 1-4
 social life, 38-40
San Francisco Foundation, 206
San Francisco Museum, 60
San Francisco Public Library, 49
Save San Francisco Bay Association, 174
Saxon, David, 104, 110
School Resource Volunteers, Berkeley, 115
Schorer, Mark, 71, 99, 281
Schorer, Ruth, 71, 281
Schwab, George, III, 198
Schwaber, Jimmy, 17, 20, 30
Seaborg, Glenn, 171, 176, 217
Seaborg, Helen, 171, 174
Segesta, William, 263n
Selvin, Dave, 195
Selvin, Joey, 195, 208-209
service clubs, Berkeley, 217-218, 220

Seu, Dora K., 178
Shedd, Margaret, 155
Sherriffs, Alex, 16-17, 136, 140, 142-143, 145, 170, 173, 226
Sherriffs, Mary, 143
Sibley, Carol, 126, 128-130, 133, 135, 140-141, 168-170, 214, 216, 221, 243,
246, 250-251, 272-275, 290-291
Sibley, Robert, 128, 169, 250
Silverberg, Agnes Brandenstein, 7, 34
Sinton, Carol Walter, 24, 30, 37, 50, 52, 72
Sinton, Henry, 72
Sinton, Joan Salz, 52
Sledd, Jim, 168
Smith, David, 279
Smith, Eleanor, 131, 221, 238-238a, 275, 279
Smith, F. Marion, 192
Smith, Morrison, 21
Smith, Sandy, 87
Socialist party, 31, 35
Soustelle, Jacques, 172-173
Spender, Stephen, 265-266
Sproul, Ida, 174, 177
Sproul, Robert Gordon, 65, 69, 73, 96-100, 102-107, 175-176, 190, 225
Stanford, Elizabeth, 155
Stanford University, 17
Steinbeck, Grace, 126, 128, 253
Steinhart, Jesse, 185
Steinhart, John, 21
Stern, Marjorie, 49
Stevenson, Adlai, 182, 191, 280
Stewart, George, 71, 97
Stewart, Kathleen, 214
Stewart, "Ted" (Mrs. George), 66, 71
Stiles Hall (University YMCA), 128, 245, 252
Strong, Ed, 224-226
Strong, Gertrude, 224-225
Sullivan, Neil, 215
Sweeney, Wilmont, 207, 221

Taylor, Sterling, 192, 197, 203
Tenney, Jack, 98
Thomas, Lee Breckenridge, 189
Thomas, Norman, 31, 35
Tinkham, Dart, 118-122, 142
Tolman, Edward Chace, 75, 91, 96, 110
Tolman, Kathleen Drew (Mrs. Edward Chace), 31, 35, 91
Town and Gown Club, 152
Turner, John, 235
Tussman, Joe, 97

un-American activity committee, California, 36
Under Manny's Hat, 4
Union Trust Co., 42
United Bay Area Crusade, 21, 116, 228, 239-240, 242-246
 budget panels, 229-234
 representation, 237-238a
 staff, 234-234. See also Council of Social Planning
United Way, 229
University of California, Berkeley, 58, 89-111, 175, 225, 240, 268
 Alumni Association, 100, 107
 Chancellor's office, 171-176, 185, 270-271
 Community Affairs Committee, 271
 English Department, 62-64, 67, 69, 71, 90, 96-97, 99, 109, 168, 281
 faculty, 91-92, 104, 107, 109, 111, 158, 186, 219
 faculty life, 61-73
 Faculty Senate, 97-99, 101, 108
 loyalty oath controversy, 95-102, 104-110, 279
 Regents, 93, 96, 98-100, 105, 107-110, 175, 183-185
 School of Education, 139-140
 School of Social Welfare, 130, 136, 212-213, 228, 285
 Section Club, 31, 63-64, 66-68, 72, 92-95, 222, 224-226, 276-278, 280
 student housing, 93-93
 students, 64-66, 71-72, 89, 106, 172, 178, 225, 258. See also Free Speech
 Movement
 town and gown, 160, 188, 222, 228, 254, 276-281

Van Every, Sandra, 36
Van Frank, Isabel, 199
Vaux, Henry, 229
Vermuelen, Mary Dee, 219
Vermuelen, Ted, 219
Vietnam war, 106, 257-258
volunteers, 212
 and fundraising, 80-81
 in politics, 161-162
 in wartime, 78-79, 81. See also YWCA and United Crusade

Waldorf, Louise, 126
Walter family, 238
Warren, Earl, 107-108, 183
Weil, Amy, 47
Weil, Milton, 47
Westenberg, Bethany, 20
Whitney, Elizabeth, 159
Whitney, Jim, 17, 31, 143
Whitney, Peter, 17
Williams, Arleigh, 271
Williams, Del, 192

Williams, Ouida, 155, 283
Williams, Ruth (Mrs. Arleigh), 214, 271
Williamson, Paul, 210
Wilson, Garff, 63, 174
Wilson, Sally Jo, 160
Wolfman, Brunetta, 131, 283
women, 10, 222-223, 238, 272
 feminism, 34
 in professions, 176, 196, 211
 roles for, 214
 volunteer activities, 133, 238-238a, 243-244
 working, 283
women's movement, 253, 268
Women's Town Council, 222-224, 255
World War I, 33
World War II, 53
 impact of, 72
OSS, 74-76
Stage Door Canteen, 77-81
War Department, 74, 91
Wurster, Bill, 176

Yasui, Joan. See Emerson, Joan Yasui
YMCA, 193, 213, 229, 235, 243, 248, 270-271
YWCA, 30, 36-37, 145, 158, 191-192, 213, 222, 229-230, 238a, 266
 Berkeley Community, 242-246, 275, 281
 board of directors, 126, 132-135, 166, 211-212, 249-255
 public affairs, 146-150
 and religion, 127-128, 249, 253
 staff, 129, 133, 228, 235, 244, 252, 293
 teen programs, 113, 123-125, 130-140, 142, 146, 213-215, 246-249, 285-293
 Women's Refuge, 272
Oakland, 273
San Francisco, 30, 36-37
University (Y-House), 131, 229, 240, 242-243, 246-247, 285-286, 290
youth
 counterculture, 258-265
 employment, 221
 leadership, 256-257
 and politics, 157-159
 programs for, 214-221, 246-249
 riots, 212
youth, needs, 136-139, 269-279
 social clubs, 139-146. See also YWCA teen programs
Youth Authority, Calif., 206
Youth Council, Berkeley, 204-213, 219, 255, 269, 284

Gabrielle Morris

B.A. in economics, Connecticut College, New London; independent study in journalism, creative writing.

Historian, U.S. Air Force in England, covering Berlin Air Lift, military agreements, personnel studies, 1951-52.

Chief of radio, TV, public relations, major New England department store; copy chief, network radio and TV station in Hartford, Connecticut; freelance theatrical publicity and historical articles, 1953-55.

Research, interviewing, editing, community planning in child guidance, mental health, school planning, civic unrest, for University of California, Berkeley Unified School District, Bay Area Social Planning Council, League of Women Voters, 1956-70.

Research, interviewing, editing on state administration, civic affairs, and industry, Regional Oral History Office, The Bancroft Library, University of California at Berkeley, 1970-present.

1107 E 51

